

MARY ANN ELIZABETH WATERS



REUBEN ZIMMERMAN



ZIMMERMAN, WATERS

AND

ALLIED FAMILIES

BY

DOROTHY EDMONSTONE ZIMMERMAN ALLEN

MEMBER OF THE VIRGINIA SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES OF  
AMERICA, THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION  
AND THE ASSOCIATION FOR PRESERVATION OF VIRGINIA  
ANTIQUITIES.





# THIS FAMILY RECORD

IS DEDICATED

TO THE TWO FRIENDS TO WHOSE AID AND  
ENCOURAGEMENT I OWE ITS SUCCESS: MY NIECE

MRS. DOROTHY ALLISON MOORE

AND

MISS MARY KINGSBURY TALCOTT.



## CONTENTS

Dedication .....	ii
Contents .....	iii
List of Illustrations .....	vi
Preface .....	v
Zimmerman .....	1
Zimmerman Charts .....	12, 13
Somersall .....	14
Catlett .....	18
Taliaferro .....	29
Kempe .....	36
Waters .....	45
Philip Thomas .....	56
Iams Line .....	59
Waters Charts .....	74, 75
Edmonstone .....	76
Beall .....	92
Beall .....	104
Brooke .....	112
Mainwaring .....	123
Magruder .....	126
Neale .....	134
Will of Christopher Zimmerman .....	10
“ “ Eliz. Underwood Catlett .....	21
“ “ 2nd John Catlett .....	24
“ “ 3rd John Catlett .....	26
“ “ 4th John Catlett .....	26
“ “ Lawrence Catlett .....	27
“ “ John Taliaferro .....	34
“ “ Robert Kempe .....	39
“ “ Richard Kempe .....	40
“ “ Philip Thomas .....	59
“ “ Richard Arnold .....	59
“ “ Joseph Yate .....	61
“ “ Mary Yate .....	61
“ “ Thomas Ploumer .....	62
“ “ Samuel Waters Jr. ....	62
“ “ Mordecai Waters .....	64
“ “ Benjamin Waters .....	64

## CONTENTS.

Will of Benjamin Waters Jr. ....	68
“ “ John Waters “Junr” ....	70
“ “ Samuel Waters ....	71
“ “ Archibald Edmonstone Sr. ....	86
“ “ Archibald Edmonstone Jr. ....	87
“ “ Thomas Edmonstone ....	88
“ “ Mary Edmonstone ....	90
“ “ Colonel Ninian Beall ....	101
“ “ Alexander Beall ....	108
“ “ William Beall ....	109
“ “ Captain Alexander Beall ....	110
“ “ Roger Brooke ....	120
“ “ Francis Hutchins ....	121
“ “ Alexander Magruder ....	130
“ “ Samuel Magruder ....	131
“ “ Sarah Magruder ....	132
“ “ Captain James Neale ....	138

## PREFACE.

In presenting this family record to its contributors I am actuated by a desire to do equal justice to both sides of my own family, and in that way to give all possible information to those who trace their descent from the ancestors on my father's side, or to those who trace ancestry from the lines on my mother's side. Each ancestral line is brought down to my own parents as a sort of handy reference for collateral branches. My father's record is less complete than my mother's because of adverse circumstances. To trace our German ancestry in Europe is almost a physical impossibility, and, as will be seen on perusal of the book, the loss of records in several Virginia counties has greatly hampered research. Having no intention of copyrighting the book, I have borrowed freely from many authorities, so as to place before the family, information they may never be inclined to search out for themselves. But, combined with what is copied is much original research, the result of visits to county seats and the examination of wills and deeds. I have tried to avoid the dry details of genealogy by giving all facts concerning ancestors it was possible to gather. Also I give copies of many wills, for not only do wills give an insight into character, but I know of nothing else that makes a far away ancestor seem so real, so tangible, as to read this expression of his last wishes.

W. S. Mills, in his "Foundations of Genealogy," expresses well the sentiment that has been mine in thought, since the beginning of this work. "Every descendant of a worthy family whether his ancestry be prominent or obscure, should find in the story of his lineage, incentives to high resolve."

Dorothy Edmonstone Zimmerman Allen.



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

To face pages as indicated below.

Frontispiece—Reuben Zimmerman and M. A. E. Waters.	
John William Zimmerman .....	9
Eliza Jane Taylor .....	10
Somersall Coat of Arms .....	14
Matilda Somersall .....	16
St. Michael's Church .....	18
Taliaferro Coat of Arms .....	29
Kempe Coat of Arms .....	36
Waters Coat of Arms .....	45
Benj. Waters Jr. and Dorothy Edmonstone .....	52
Edmonstone Coat of Arms .....	76
Ancient Edmonstone Arms .....	81
Beall Coat of Arms .....	92
Graveyard in Georgetown, D. C. ....	100
Brooke Coat of Arms .....	112
Monument of Thos. Brooke and Wife .....	115
Magruder Coat of Arms .....	126
Neale Coat of Arms .....	134





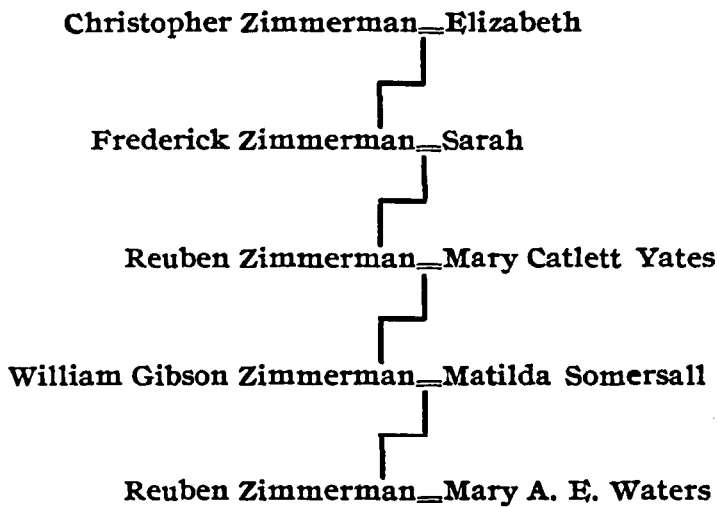
**ZIMMERMAN**



“ What thanks O God to Thee are due  
That Thou didst plant our fathers here !” — *Flint*



## ZIMMERMAN



This record of our German ancestors which goes back no further than their arrival in Virginia, is the result of an examination of the records of Spottsylvania and Culpeper Counties, Va., and numerous notes copied from other sources.

As will be seen from an extract given later on, our ancestor, **Christopher Zimmerman**, arrived in Virginia in 1717.

The General Assembly of Virginia passed the following act in 1714: "No. 2. Act to exempt certain German protestants from the payment of levies for seven years and for erecting the Parish of St. George, A. D., 1714. Whereas, certain German Protestants to the number of forty-two persons or thereabouts have been settled above the falls of the River Rappahannock, on the southern branch of the said river called Rapidan, at a place called Germanna in the county of Essex, and have there begun to build and make improvements for their cohabitation to the great advantage of this colony and the security of the frontiers in those parts from the intrusions of the Indians—for the encouragement therefore of the said Germans in their infant settlement," etc., etc. The act goes on to state that they shall be exempt from the payment of levies and taxes for the space of seven years, provided they continue at the said settlement, Germanna, but if they depart from it, they

shall be assessed as are all his Majesty's subjects. Of this colony, Mr. Willis Kemper, in his genealogy of the Kemper family gives an extended account, and says, they "seemed to enjoy the favor of the Governor and the ruling powers from the beginning, and were granted exceptional privileges,—although some, if not all of the later German colonies to that province seem to have been treated with considerable hardship."

On Oct. 2, 1719, the following petition was laid before the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts: "The case of thirty-two Protestant German families settled in Virginia, humbly sheweth: that twelve Protestant German families, consisting of about fifty persons arrived April, 1714, in Virginia and were therein settled near the Rappahannock River. That in 1717, seventeen Protestant German families, consisting of about four score persons came and set down near their countrymen, and many more, both German and Swiss families are likely to come here and settle likewise. That for the enjoyment of the ministries of religion there will be the necessity of building a small church in the place of their settlement, and of maintaining a minister, who shall catechise, read and perform divine offices among them in the German tongue which is the only language they do yet understand."

In the first order book of Spottsylvania Co., Va., on file at the Court House (1724), can be found the record that fixes the time of the arrival in this country of our German ancestor, Christopher Zimmerman. "On petition of Christopher Zimmerman in order to prove his right to take up land according to the Royal Charter, made oath, that he came into this country in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven Hundred and Seventeen, and that he brought Elizabeth, his wife, and John and Andrew, his children, with him and that this is the first time of his proveing their said importations, whereupon certificate is ordered to be granted him of Right to take up Two Hundred Acres of land." April 11, 1726. p. 107. This places him as one of the band mentioned previously as landing at that date (1717) on the Rappahannock River, Va. It was not the intention of this band to go to Virginia. The Rev. W. H. Hinke of Philadelphia gives the note from a document in his possession that proves this. "Hanover, 1737. In the year 1717 a small number of Evangelical Lutheran Christians from the Alsace, Palatinate and neighboring places (whose intention it was to go to Pennsylvania), were compelled to settle, through an unfortunate voyage, at the ex-

treme borders of the province of Virginia in the County of Spottsylvania after having passed through severe trials during the first eight years." From Mr. Hinke is obtained the information that our ancestor was probably from Württemberg, as a Moravian missionary who visited the Lutheran colonists in Madison Co., Virginia, in 1748, says in his diary that most of the Germans there were from the Lutheran State of Württemberg in Southern Germany. Our ancestors were scattered between the three or four adjacent countries by that date, so no exact conclusion can be drawn from this statement.

Of the band of Evangelical Lutherans who arrived in 1717, and of the "small church" built in Madison county by these devoted Christians, an interesting account is written, entitled, *History of Hebron Lutheran Church, Madison Co., Va.* Author, the Rev. W. V. Huddle, Pastor. Copious extracts from this book are here given, but the whole volume is well worthy of a careful reading by the descendants of Christopher Zimmerman, one of the founders and trustees of this church. This small band of Germans founded a congregation that still flourishes in Madison County and we have reason to be proud of our ancestor's share in it, and devotion to his faith, amid such—as we believe—adverse surroundings. To quote from Mr. Huddle: "The cause of their (the band of 1717) emigration to this country is found in these words, 'on account of the then, well known severe persecutions.' Not being able to determine the provinces from which they came, the conditions under which they lived, civil and religious, can be described only in a general way. At the close of the seventeenth and the beginning of the eighteenth centuries, deplorable conditions prevailed in Germany. The hardships and sufferings of the masses of the people were almost too great for endurance. The wars of Louis XIV. and that of the Spanish Succession had well nigh exhausted Germany and especially those provinces along the Rhine. In addition to the effects of war, the extravagance, cruelty and despotism of the rulers, the contentions that existed between the different confessions of religion followed by intolerance and persecution—all these were more or less felt throughout Germany—so that the lot of her citizens became exceedingly hard to bear. The general misery became so great that many Protestants—especially from the upper provinces of the Rhine—emigrated to America rather than continue to live under such conditions. Among those who emigrated from Germany we find the colony of 1717." pp. 6, 7. "What has been said of other German immi-

grants is certainly true of these. They were a 'hardy, industrious and honest people,' and their descendants still show the same characteristics. They were also a religious people. They brought with them 'their Bibles, hymn books and a few devotional works.' And though settled in a strange land and denied the privilege of having the Gospel preached among them, they did not forget to worship the God of their fathers. Their persistent efforts to have a pastor among them, and their sacrifices made to secure and support their first one, show how deeply religious they were, and how ardently they desired to have their children reared in the faith of the gospel." p. 13.

Mr. Huddle fixes the time of the removal of the Lutherans from Germanna (the settlement of the colony of 1714) to what was afterwards Madison County, as about 1725. As he states, "their eight years of affliction" dated from 1717. During that period, they must have worked out their passage money, as was common among emigrants, and then have felt free to settle in a more congenial place. "They sought out and found a better country on the banks of the Robinson River and White Oak Run in Madison (then Spottsylvania) County, near the eastern base of the Blue Ridge." "They moved up the Rapidan River, crossing it, according to tradition below Madison Mills, at the old German ford, and settled on both sides of Robinson River and White Oak Run." p. 10. An examination of the map of Virginia will show about the location of this colony. The fact that Christopher Zimmerman's will was probated in Orange Co., seems to show that he was settled near the Rapidan River, the boundary line between the counties. He places himself in his will in St. Mark's Parish, which parish extended into Culpeper and Madison Counties. "This colony transplanted to more congenial soil \* \* \* became for the time being, the advance guard of civilization. There was no white settlement between them and the Pacific ocean." p. 12. Mr. Huddle gives the names of the first Germans to patent lands in the region, and to found the little church since known as Hebron Church, and among them is that of Christopher Zimmerman, our ancestor.

According to Schuricht, it was in Madison County that the family name Zimmerman was changed to Carpenter, the exception to this being the immediate descendants of Christopher, who retained the original German form of the name.\*

---

\*"The family Zimmerman at Madison changed its name to Carpenter, and several of its members emigrated further west, and to Kentucky. The road they traveled was the same which was afterwards chosen for the con-



The longest pastorate in the history of Hebron Church was that of Rev. William Carpenter (Zimmerman). Mr. Huddle gives a long and interesting account of his services both to his church, and to his country in the War of the Revolution.

A few scattered notes, and the will of Christopher Zimmerman give the only information that the writer can gather of him, and of the next two generations. The records show that farming was their chief pursuit and they seem to have prospered in the land of their adoption. "Zimmerman ordered for surveyor of a road. On petition of Michael Chew to have the road Cleared from Mr. John Lightfoot's Plantation unto Germanna road and to have more hands added to their gang with another overseer is granted. And ordered that Christopher Zimmerman be Overseer thereof, and that Joseph Bloodworth, Joseph ffox, ffrederick Cobler, David Jones, Joseph Cooper, and Conrad Amborgud? and their tithables be added to aid and assist the said—and his gang to clear the same." Order book, 1724, p. 316, Spottsylvania County. "Indenture between Christopher Zimmerman, Cooper and Frederick Cobler, Planter, 1729, Land in St. George's Parish." A. 380. Dec. 1st, 1730, Christopher Zimmerman sells land in St. George's Parish, Spottsylvania County to William Johnson. "Said parcel or tract of land being granted to Christopher Zimmerman by patent bearing Date the twenty-Eighth Day of September, one thousand seven hundred and twenty-eight." B. Deeds. 110.

**Christopher<sup>1</sup> Zimmerman** married **Elizabeth** ———, and died in 1748, leaving the following heirs:

Andrew,<sup>2</sup>—probably the Andrew Zimmerman mentioned in Mr. Huddle's book as one of the trustees of Hebron Church.

John,<sup>2</sup> married Usley ———.

Barbara,<sup>2</sup> married ——— Zeigler.

Frederick,<sup>2</sup> married Sarah ———.

Christopher.<sup>2</sup>

Elizabeth.<sup>2</sup>

Katharine,<sup>2</sup> married William Slaughter of Culpeper, son of Robert, of Robert.

---

struction of the stage road to the Kanawha and Ohio Rivers, and it traversed the territory of the famous Sulphur Springs (White Sulphur). One Nathan Carpenter came there in 1774 and selected the charming valley of White Sulphur Springs for his home. It was patented to him, under what is called a 'Corn Right' but a band of marauding Indians forced him and other settlers to retreat to a stockade fort where the town of Covington now stands, and during a fight with the savages, he was killed. His wife, Kate, and their children took refuge for some time in a neighboring mountain overlooking the springs from the south, which ever since has been called 'Kate's Mountain.'"—German Element in Va., Schuricht, p. 92.

**Frederick<sup>2</sup> Zimmerman** married **Sarah** ———, and while doubtless he had other children, only the record of his son, **Reuben**, can be found. The loss of certain county records at Culpeper Court House, makes it impossible to know much of his career or of the number of his descendants. That he prospered can be inferred from the few notes found. "Charles Carter, Esquire and William Underwood convey to Frederick Zimmerman, 322 acres in Culpeper County, April 18, 1765." E. 97. In 1768 he bought part of a tract called Mattaponi belonging to the Fairfax estate and March 15, 1779, conveyed said tract to his son, **Reuben**, for £600. "Administration Granted Frederick Zimmerman on the estate of John Thornton. Dec. Whereupon he with John Prier and Lewis Willis, his securities, Entered into Bond in the sum of Fifty Thousand pounds, currnt Money." Order Book, 1774-85.\* The loss of his will precludes knowledge of the date of his death, but according to tradition he was buried near Stevensburg, Culpeper County, on the place where he settled.

**Major Reuben<sup>3</sup> Zimmerman**, son of **Frederick<sup>2</sup> Zimmerman** and **Sarah**, his wife, was, it is inferred, born on this same estate near Stevensburg. Exact date unknown. With regard to the burial place of **Frederick<sup>2</sup> Zimmerman** and the birth place of **Reuben<sup>3</sup> Zimmerman**, the writer gives only the results of family tradition. Not only does this record suffer by reason of the loss of books at Culpeper Court House, Va., but the burning during the Civil War, of the little Episcopal church at Stevensburg, occasioned the loss of the parish records, and of this little church family tradition says that **Reuben<sup>3</sup> Zimmerman** was long an active member. Transition from the Lutheran faith to that of the Church of England, must have been easy for several generations of these Germans. The Rev. Philip Slaughter in his History of St. Mark's Parish recounts the interchange of courtesies between the Lutherans and Episcopalians. That the Lutherans when they had no minister of their own would come to Buck Run Episcopal church in Culpeper, and that the Rev. Mr. Carpenter (**Zimmerman**) used to baptise and perform other ministerial offices for the Episcopalians of Madison when they had no minister.

**Reuben<sup>3</sup> Zimmerman** seems to have been a public spirited citizen and doubtless he earned the title of "Major" from

---

\*This was copied by the writer from the Order Book in Spottsylvania County but the sum mentioned is so excessive that no doubt a mistake was made by the clerk in copying from the original deed.

connection with the militia. By this title he is mentioned in court records of him following his death. He lived near Stevensburg, of which little town he was a trustee.

"At a court held for Culpeper County, Sept. 21, 1801. This indenture of bargain and sale from Mordecai Barbour, Gabriel Long, Hugh McKellup and Reuben Zimmerman, Trustees of the Town of Stevensburg, to Harry Taliaferro was acknowledged and ordered to be recorded." Deeds, W. p. 206. He was also a trustee of the Stevensburg Academy, as the following shows. "That French Strother, John Strode, Robert Slaughter Jr., Charles Carter, David Jameson, Reuben Zimmerman, William Gray, Gabriel Long, Robert Latham, William C. Williams, and Mordecai Barbour, Gentlemen, be and they are hereby constituted and appointed a body politic and corporate by the name of the Trustees of Stevensburg Academy and by that name shall have perpetual succession and a common seal etc., etc." Jan'y 15th, 1799. Va. Statutes, Vol. 15. This so called town in 1801, is now a straggling village, and the Academy is no more.

Major Reuben<sup>3</sup> Zimmerman married **Mary Catlett** (see Catlett) widow of Dr. Lawrence Yates, about 1790. Reuben and Mary, his wife, sign deed in 1791. He died 1811, his wife, 1816. The inventory of the property shows that he was possessed of a good estate, but the loss of his will precludes further knowledge.

Major Reuben<sup>3</sup> Zimmerman and Mary Catlett Yates left the following children:

William Gibson,<sup>4</sup> married Matilda Somersall. (See Somersall.)

George Washington,<sup>4</sup> married Margaret Briscoe Smith of Maryland in 1816.

Sarah Taliaferro,<sup>4</sup> married William Jackson Fielder of Virginia.

James Madison,<sup>4</sup> married Zulina Bainbridge, Lincoln Co., Missouri.

Mary,<sup>4</sup> married William Twisdell.\*

Elizabeth,<sup>4</sup> married Benjamin Twisdell in 1826.

These descendants mostly followed the tide of immigration to the west. William<sup>4</sup> Gibson Zimmerman and his sister,

---

\*The following concerning the Twisdells is taken from a communication to the genealogical department of the Baltimore Sun, Sept. 9, 1906, "Twisdell is not a German name, but English, and at one time was Teasdale. I think William Twisdale was a brother of General Twisdale of Teasdale of England. Opposite Fredericksburg, on the east side of the Rappahannock River, within the limits of Stafford, was the old Washington farm. At one time it was the property of Rev. Thomas Teasdale. It has long since disappeared. It was owned by the Washingtons as early as 1743."

Sarah<sup>4</sup> Taliaferro, the wife of William Jackson Fielder were the sole representatives of the family left in Culpeper County.

Sarah Fielder, and her only child Geraldine, wife of Francis Thornton Lightfoot, deserve more than a passing mention. Both mother and daughter lived to a good old age and were well known and respected in Culpeper County where they passed their quiet lives. Geraldine Lightfoot died in 1896, at the age of 84 years. The local paper says of her that, "she was the oldest citizen of this place, and the oldest member of St. Stephen's Church. Prior to her death she could relate with accuracy events that happened half a century or more ago, one especially, that of being present at a ball given in honor of Lafayette. Mrs Lightfoot was unusually honored and respected by all who knew her, for her noble life and womanly virtues." The writer was indebted to her a year before her death for genealogical facts embodied in this family record, and the graceful handwriting and clear style of her letters would have done credit to a far younger woman. She and her mother were genuine "women of the old school." Geraldine Lightfoot's only son was Colonel Charles Edward Lightfoot of the Confederate Service of whom it was written, "He was a gallant soldier during the war, and in peace, a knightly, courteous gentleman."

**William Gibson<sup>4</sup> Zimmerman** was born in Stevensburg. Exact date unknown. For a while he kept the village inn there and his maturer years were spent in school teaching. He was married to **Matilda Somersall** by the Reverend Mr. Woodville at the parish church of Stevensburg, April 12th, 1812. Of this church he was a lay reader. Several years before his death in 1840, he removed to Madison Co., Va., where he was also engaged in teaching. He left no will.

The descendants of William<sup>4</sup> Gibson Zimmerman, and Matilda Somersall, his wife, were:

Reuben,<sup>5</sup> married Mary Ann Elizabeth Waters. (See Waters).

John William,<sup>5</sup> married 1st Harriet Graves of Maryland; 2nd Eliza Jane Taylor of Maryland.

Mary,<sup>5</sup> married Philip P. Nalle of Culpeper County, Virginia (without issue).

Simon Bolivar,<sup>5</sup> married Anne London of Pittsboro, North Carolina (without issue).

Lawrence Taliaferro.<sup>5</sup>

Alice Catlett.<sup>5</sup>

Zerelda.<sup>5</sup>

**Reuben<sup>5</sup> Zimmerman**, born at Stevensburg, Va., 1813, when



JOHN WILLIAM ZIMMERMAN



a young man left his country home at the invitation of Colonel Daniel Bryan, then Postmaster and honored citizen of Alexandria, Va., was made his clerk and resided in his family. There he met his wife, **Mary A. E. Waters**, (see Waters) whom he married March 1st, 1836. He lived a prosperous, honored life as a successful business man, dying in the prime of life, May 31st, 1859. His life long friend and brother-in-law, Philip P. Nalle of Culpeper Co., Va., says of him in a personal letter (written at the age of 85 years) "no one stood higher in the esteem of the people of Alexandria than Reuben Zimmerman; his manner of life was unexceptionable, modest, upright, honest, truthful, gentle, he was truly a model man. I do not exaggerate his virtues in what I have said. He was worthy of all that I say of him, and you have a right to be proud of such a father."

The following are the descendants of Reuben<sup>5</sup> Zimmerman and Mary A. E. Waters, his wife:

Elizabeth,<sup>6</sup> (died young).

Mary Robbins,<sup>6</sup> married James Waters Allison, Richmond, Va.

William Waters,<sup>6</sup> married Virginia Pegram Johnson, Richmond, Va.

Adelaide,<sup>6</sup> married William Conard, Philadelphia, Penn.

Benjamin Waters,<sup>6</sup> married Ellen Powell Carr, St. Louis, Mo.

Dorothy Edmonstone,<sup>6</sup> married Robert Wright Allen, Pay Inspector, U. S. Navy.

Alice Catlett,<sup>6</sup> married Henry Chiles Carr, St. Louis, Mo.

Reuben,<sup>6</sup> (died young).

Thomas Waters,<sup>6</sup> (died young).

**William Waters<sup>6</sup> Zimmerman**, born Jan. 21st, 1840, died Aug. 19th, 1892, was an officer in the Confederate Service during the Civil War. Volunteering in the 17th Va. Regiment, at the first call by the state for troops, he was throughout the war with that regiment first as sergeant of a company, and shortly afterwards as Adjutant of the Regiment. Brave and always ready, he passed through the greatest battles of the War, unhurt, and was mustered out of service at Johnson's Island, where he was imprisoned after the surrender of Lee's Army.

**John William<sup>5</sup> Zimmerman**, second son of William Gibson<sup>4</sup> Zimmerman and Matilda Somersall, was born in Stevensburg, Apr. 22nd, 1817. In early life he moved to Baltimore, Md., where, first as a merchant and later as member of Baltimore Stock Board, he led a prosperous life. Though tied down to the exigencies of money making for a large family, his talent for painting (probably a heritage from his German ancestry) led him to devote many hours to the brush, and some excellent

portraits in oil, taken by him, remain in his family. He was also a profound student of Shakespeare, and he collected a valuable library of the many editions of Shakespeare's works, and books pertaining thereto.

John William<sup>5</sup> Zimmerman married first **Harriet Graves**, daughter of Robert and Lydia Graves of Maryland. Date of marriage, Jan. 27th, 1841. She died in 1853, leaving six children, as follows:

Roberta Virgina,<sup>6</sup> married Dr. Edward Owens of Maryland.

William Somersall,<sup>6</sup> married Gertrude Goldsborough of Maryland.

Katherine,<sup>6</sup> married 1st Edwin Cugle of Maryland; 2nd Charles Cugle.

Alice Ida.<sup>6</sup>

Reuben Gibson,<sup>6</sup> married Laura Thomas of Maryland.

John William<sup>5</sup> Zimmerman married second, May 1st, 1855, **Eliza Jane Taylor**, daughter of John and Ann (Miller) Taylor of Maryland. He died in Baltimore, Md., in January, 1872, and is there buried. Their children are:

Elizabeth Taliaferro,<sup>6</sup> married Walter Randolph Crabbe, Virginia.

Anne London,<sup>6</sup> married Dr. Benjamin Rush Logie, West Virginia.

Helen Miller,<sup>6</sup> married Charles Cowles Tucker of Washington, D. C.

John William,<sup>6</sup> married 1st Juanita Padilla de Storer of Porto Rico; 2nd Elizabeth Slater of Michigan.

#### WILL OF CHRISTOPHER ZIMMERMAN.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Chistopher Zimmerman of St. Mark's Parish in the County of Orange, being of perfect mind & Memory, Thanks be given the Almighty God therefor, do make this, my last will & Testament in Manner & Form following, that is to say, first I recommend my soul to Almighty God, who gave it hoping thro' the Merits of my Dear Redeemer, Jesus Christ, to obtain Forgiveness for all my Sins & as to my Body to be decently buried at the Discretion of my Executors hereafter mentioned, and touching the Temporal Estate as it has been the pleasure of God to bestow upon me. I dispose of it in Manner following, viz.: first, my desire is that my just debts & funeral expenses be paid.

*Item.*—I give unto my Son, John Zimmerman, five Pounds Current Money of Virginia to be paid by Exers out of my outlying Debts & Personal Estate.

*Item.*—I give to my Daughter, Barbara Zeigler, my second best Horse that I have at my death.

*Item.*—I give & Bequeath to my Son, Frederick Zimmerman, the plantation whereon he now liveth containing two hundred Acres lying in the Fork of Stony Run, to him and his heirs forever.

*Item.*—I give and Bequeath to my Son, Christopher Zimmerman, the Plantation whereon I now live, containing two hundred Acres of Land, Part of a Patent of four hundred Acres of Land, after the decease or marriage of my wife, Eliza Zimmerman, to him and his heirs forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my Daughter, Elizabeth Zimmerman, the remaining Part of the Tract of Land, whereon, I now live, being part of a





ELIZA JANE TAYLOR



Patent of four hundred and forty Acres also to her and her Heirs forever, also one Bed commonly called "Betty's Bed" with the Furniture, also one oval Table and six black walnut Chairs.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my Daughter, Katherine Zimmerman, four hundred Acres of Land lying in Augusta County on the West Side of the Blue Ridge, to her and her Heirs forever. Also one Bed and Furniture commonly called "Katherine's Bed and Furniture," also one oval Table and six black walnut Chairs, and also one Sorrel pacing Horse branded on the near Buttock and Shoulder thus, LyZ.

*Item.*—I give all my Personal Estate not yet given, to be equally divided between my loving Wife, Eliza Zimmerman and my six Children, and, I do constitute and appoint my loving Wife, Eliza Zimmerman and my two Sons, John and Frederick Zimmerman, Executors & Administrators of this my last will and testament revoking all former wills heretofore by me made, ratifying and confirming this to be my last will and testament in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 30th day of November, 1748.

Christopher Zimmerman.  
Probate March 23rd, 1748|9.

Witnesses  
Fras<sup>s</sup> Tyler.  
Francis Strother.  
his  
Frederick X Cobler.  
mark

# ZIMMERMAN

## No. 1

Christopher Zimmerman=Elizabeth  
Arrived in Va. in 1717 |

Andrew=Barbara Carpenter John=Ursula Blankenbaker Barbara=Ziegler Frederick=Sarah Christopher=Maria Elizabeth=Matthias Weber Catherine=William Slaughter Robert Moved to Kentucky

Frederick Major Reuben=Mary Catlet Widow of  
d 1810 | Dr. Yates m 1790

William=Matilda Gibson Somersall George=Margaret W. Briscoe Sarah=William Taliaferro Fielder James=Zulina Madison Bainbridge Mary=William Twisdell Elizabeth=Benjamin Twisdell

Geraldine=Francis Thornton Lightfoot  
Fielder |

Col. C. E. Lightfoot=Georgie Chapin Mary Catlett=James C. Herndon Fanny=Col. Chas. T. Crittenden

Reuben=Mary A. E. m 1836 | Waters Mary=Philip Nalle John=1st Harriet Graves William 2nd Eliza J Taylor Simon=Anne Bolivar London Lawrence Taliaferro Alice Catlett Zerelda

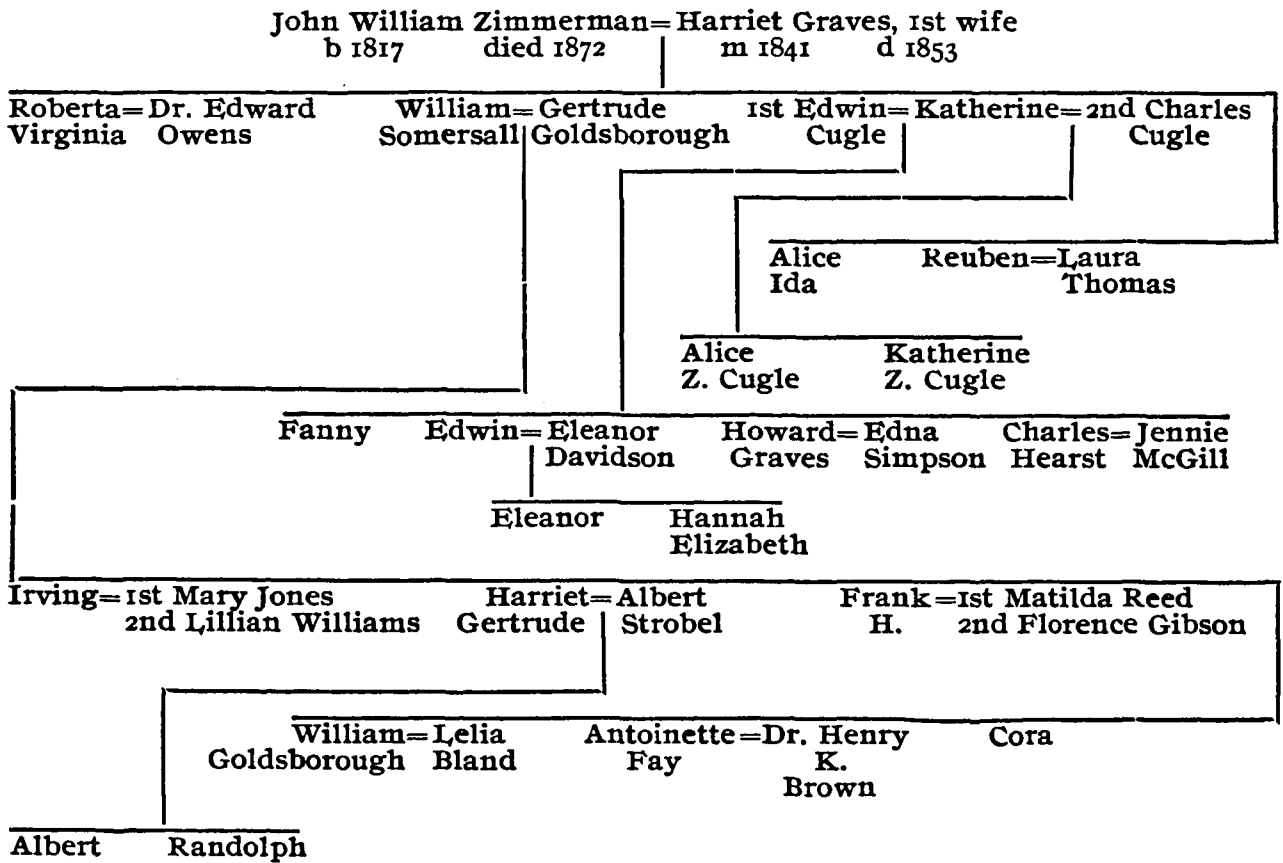
Mary=James Waters Robbins Allison William=Virginia Pegram Johnson Adelaide=William Conard Benjamin=Nellie Carr Edmonstone Dorothy=Robert Wright Allen, U.S.N. Alice=Harry Catlett Chiles Carr  
Dorothy=Thomas m 1885 Leggett Moore Harry Chiles Alice Waters Wallace Delafied

Martha Eggleston Mary Waters=James Carrington Ransom Louise Johnson Taylor William=Mary J. Waters Borden Louis Woods  
Robert Z. Edmonstone Charles Conard U. S. N. Mary=Conrad Epping Koerper U.S.A.

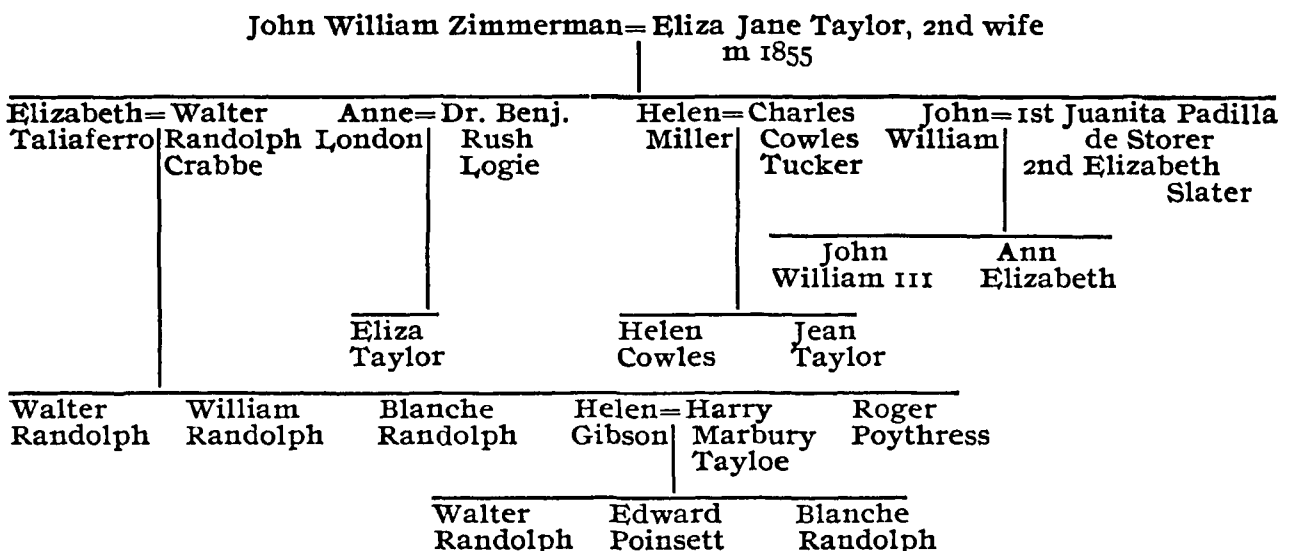
Charles=Conard U. S. N. Dorothy Edmonstone Allen Clarence=Rosalie Knight Rives Robert Allen Conard  
Robert Allen Koerper

Elizabeth=Lee Pascal | Montgomery Carr Elinor Carr Alice=Dr. Patrick Gordon William Conard Rosalie Rives Clarence Knight Conard Elizabeth Conard  
Elizabeth John Z. Elinor Carr Ellen Waters Thomas George Benjamin Waters Z.  
Adelaide Z. Conard Dorothy Edmonstone Conard Charlotte Allen Conard Mary Waters Conard

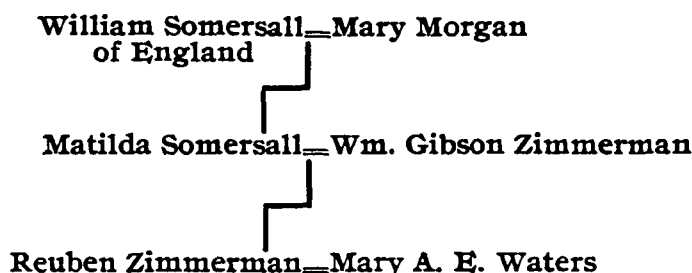
## ZIMMERMAN

*See Chart No. 1*

## ZIMMERMAN

*See Chart No. 1*

## SOMERSALL



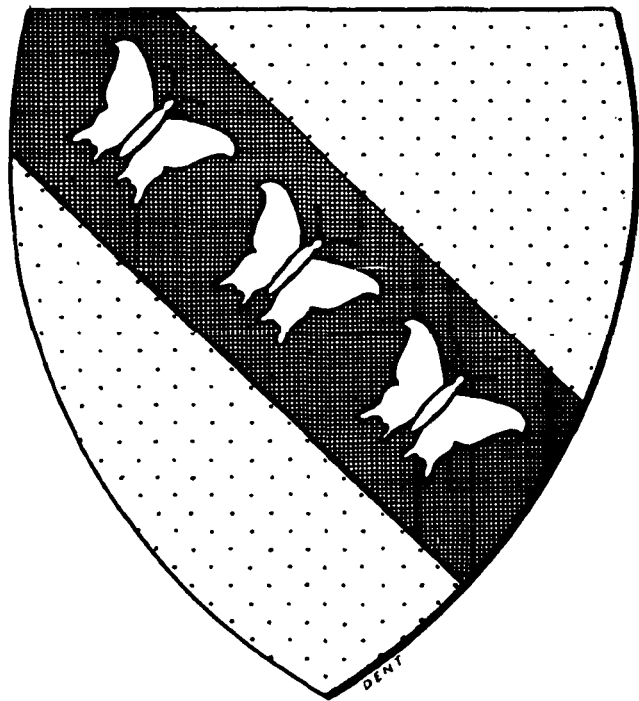
The name, Somersall, is a most interesting one on account of its antiquity, and the fact that at the present day, it is very uncommon. The writer has reason to believe that it has practically died out in England, and in this country it is borne, as far as can be ascertained, by but one family, and that in South Carolina. In the writer's family line, there are now none of the name. The coat of arms indicates the antiquity of the name as the very earliest arms bore no crest, and the silver butterflies are an appropriate symbol of a family bearing the name Somers-all. The hyphen is the writer's suggestion of the original form of the name.

Glover's History of Derby, Eng. (1831), Vol. I, appendix, p. 56, gives extracts showing that the name existed in Derbyshire, when the Domesday Survey was taken. "Division of property at the time of the Domesday Survey—Modern name Summersal. Ancient name of Manor or Lands Summersale. Possessors at time of Edward, the Confessor, Ormer and Ernich. Possessors when Survey of Domesday was taken, Ulcher, under Henry de Ferras." The extract reads as if manor and lands had already passed from the Somersall family, but they continued to be seated in Derbyshire for several later centuries. Lyson in his History of Derbyshire, Vol. 5, makes this statement. "Somersall of Somersall: extinct in 1548. The coheir-esses married Derby and Siston." But he further mentions that, "Peake Castle in the reign of Edward VI., was held by Godfrey Somersall." Vol. 5. Some notes taken from Jewetts Reliquary also contradict the statement that the family was

**SOMERSALL**







## Somersall

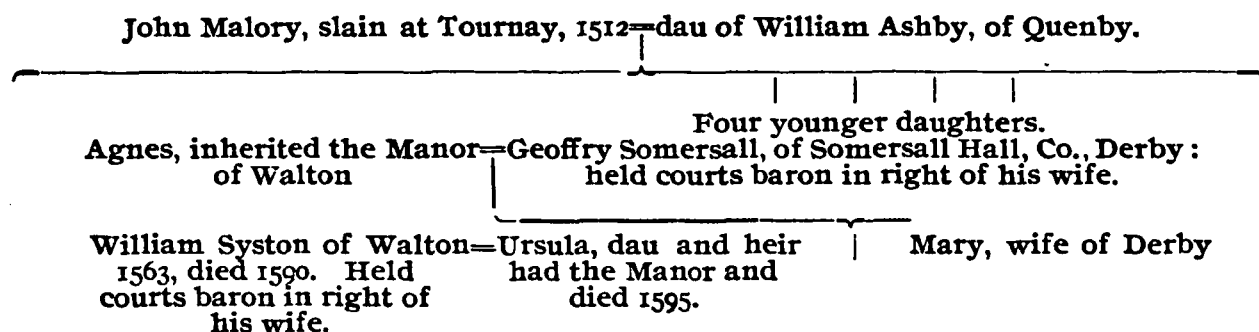
*Arms*—Or, on a bend sablè, three butterflies argent.

*Burke's Armoury.*



extinct in 1548. "Anno 1558, ffebruarie. Henricus filius Alani Somsall, sepult, fuit xxi<sup>o</sup> die." "Anno 1562, Maie, Nicholas Benett de Brimingstone et Arable Somersall de Brampton nupt iii<sup>o</sup> die." "April Anno Dnj 1608, John, filius Johanni Somersall de Brampton, the New Year's gift. Sepult. xxiii<sup>o</sup> die."\*

Godfrey Somersall, the head of the family at that time, leaving no male issue, and his property passing into the hands of his co-heiresses and their husbands, gave rise to the belief that the family became extinct—but some minor branches undoubtedly survived. "An Inquisition, 22 Sept. 4 Edward VI., finds that Godfrey Somershall died on the Eve of St. Andrew, the Apostle, 38 Henry VIII., leaving Francis Derby, son of Mary, one of the daughters of the said Godfrey, and Ursula, the wife of William Syston, the other daughter of the said Godfrey, co-heirs of the said Godfrey, viz: Francis Derby aet 3 and Ursula Syston (late Somershall) aet 30." "In a Pedigree of Malory of Walton-in-the-Wolds, given in Nichols V. III, p. 501, occurs the following:



The above copied from Jewett's Reliquary, Vol. 14, p. 256.

Investigation shows that the family of Somersall was from Brampton, near Chesterfield, rather than from Somersall Herbert, another parish in Derbyshire. The Old Brampton Church S.S. Peter and Paul, is on the site of the old church of which Somersalls were priests at different times. "Thos. Somersell Chauntry Prest (Priest) 1264. This chauntry was in the Chauntrye of our Ladye of Braunton founded by Hugh Ingram." "The last chaplain in the suppressed Chantry (in the church of Brampton) Thomas Somersall, obtained a pension

\*"For every New Year's gift from Brampton that is, for the first person that dieth in Brampton after New Year's day, the accustomed dues to the vicar and clerk of Chesterfield are two shillings."

Glovers Hist. Derbyshire, Vol. 2.

This curious custom is mentioned among the profits of the church at Chesterfield, England.

of 71s., 4d., from the Exchequer in the time of Philip & Mary, 1554-7." *Halls & Manors of Derbyshire*, Vol. I. In the same volume is a woodcut of the old Somersall Hall near Brampton. A family of the name of Clarke seems to have owned it after the death of Godfrey Somersall. "But long before the Clarks were of Somersall, the family of Somersall were holding. The last of this house was Godfrey Somersall, who died in 1564." *Halls & Manors Derbyshire*, Vol. III.

Glover's History, part 1, Vol. II., p. 164 (1833), says, "Somersall is now a farm house belonging to Miss Johnson of Chesterfield who purchased it from the Marchioness of Ormond in 1826." A vestige of this old hall is in existence at the present day being part of a modern residence, which fact the writer has learned through its present owner.

**William Somersall**, the father of Matilda Somersall, wife of William Gibson Zimmerman (see Zimmerman), came to this country just after, or during the last years of the War of the Revolution, settling in Virginia. His early life, and indeed his whole career are unknown to his descendants, though there are many family traditions concerning him. A miniature of him, now in possession of his descendants in Texas, represents a handsome man, with strongly marked features, dressed in the style of a gentleman of the period, hair tied in a queue, with lace ruffles upon breast and wrists. His place of death and burial are unknown. It is said that every family cherishes a mystery concerning some ancestor, and the halo of romance around the unknown William Somersall, gives him a unique interest to many of his descendants. There are apocryphal stories of his flight from England, of his loyalty to his old home, and of his intimacy with General Cornwallis, who protected him on occasions.

His daughter, **Matilda Somersall**, had a memory stored with old world stories and genealogical reminiscences, but they mostly fell upon unheeding ears, and it was not realized until her death, and the accidental loss of her many valuable papers, among them, a journal, that with her had perished much information concerning her family. She was gifted with much natural intelligence, and could ably discuss both religion and politics. Her strong religious nature led her to write much concerning her views on the subject, and the writer possesses a manuscript, written in a fine, unusually beautiful back hand, of her explanation of the mystical number seven, in the Revelations. Her letters were bright and charming. Her love for the South was intense, and to read the daily papers, to follow



MATILDA SOMERSALL



the course of political events, and to give her views of them, were joys that lasted until her death. Old age did not rob her of one of her faculties, and she continued a clever, brilliant woman until the last. Her death occurred in Baltimore, Md., in April, 1871, at the age of 80 odd years. She lies buried there.

**William Somersall** married **Mary Morgan** of Virginia. An only son, John W. Somersall, married Frances Stevens of Culpeper Co., Va., in 1817. She was of the well known family of General Edward Stevens of Revolutionary War fame, the same family giving the name to Stevensburg, where the Catletts and Major Reuben Zimmerman settled.

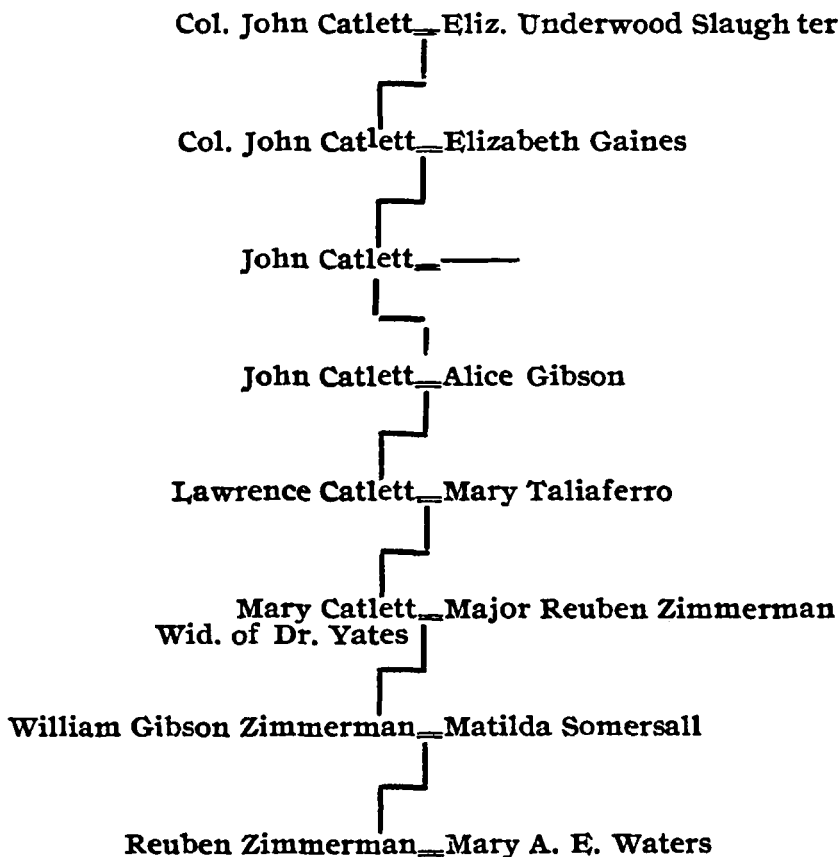
**John W. Somersall** settled in Kentucky and left no male issue to bear the name. A few of his female descendants bearing other names are now in Missouri.

—— **Somersall**, daughter of William, married Evans of Virginia, and most of the descendants of this line are now in Texas. The well known naval officer, Rear Admiral Robley D. Evans, is of this line.

—— **Somersall**, daughter of William, married —— Miles Of this line the author has no trace.

**Matilda Somersall**, daughter of William, was married to **William Gibson Zimmerman** in Stevensburg, Culpeper Co., Va., by the Reverend Mr. Woodville, April 22nd, 1812. (See Zimmerman.)

## CATLETT



The following account of the Catlett family is taken largely from the Virginia Historical Magazine, and from a genealogy of the Catletts, written by Mr. W. G. Stanard, Richmond, Va.

The family appears to have been residents of County Kent, England, for a considerable period. The following interesting extracts prove this. "Catt's Place, with the manor belonging thereto, called Catlett's, otherwise Salmon, is also situated in this parish (Brenchley, County Kent), about a mile northward from Brenchley town, but within the hundred of Twyford, being held of the manor of Yalding. The mansion was anciently the residence of Hugh de Catte from whom it acquired its name. His descendants continued to possess it till



CATLETT





St. Michael's Church.  
Sittingbourne, Kent County, England.



the reign of Henry VI." History of County Kent, England, Harris, Vol. III., p. 223.

"Catts Place, a Seat formerly belonging to, and taking its name probably from Hugh de Catte, in whose Family it continued for many Descents even till King Henry the VI.'s reign." Hist. of County Kent, Harris, Vol. 1, page 54. (Printed 1719.)

"Sittingbourn, Sedingborne, Sydingbourne, lies about the Middle of the North side of Kent in the Road between Rochester and Canterbury, and about a mile Southward from Milton, in the Bailiwick and hundred of Milton . . . It is the Deanery of Sittingbourne, and Diocese of Canterbury. A vicarage and valued in the Kings Books at £10 per annum. The Church which is a large and handsome Building, and in good Repair, is dedicated to St. Michael. In it are Memorials of the Interment of \* \* \*. Several Memorials of the name of Catelet." History of County Kent, Harris, Vol. 1, p. 284.

"Catts Place with the manor belonging to it called Catlets Salmon, is likewise situated in this parish (Brenchley) and within the Hundred of Twyford. The mansion of it (It is situated about a mile north from the village of Brenchley) was anciently the residence of Hugh de Catte who implanted his name on it. His descendants continued in possession of it till the reign of King Henry VI." History of County Kent, Hasted, Vol. II., p. 369.

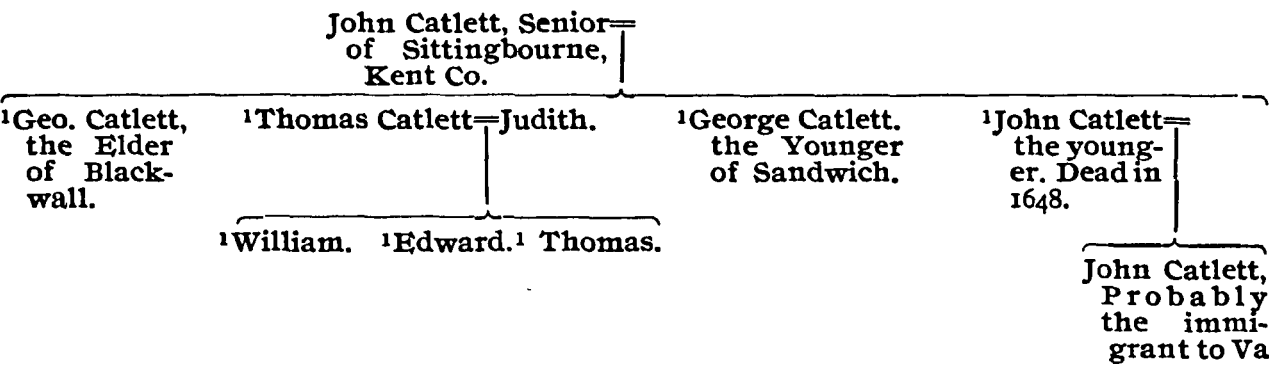
"Lawrence Catlote of the parish of Great Chart, by his will proved 1469, devised his messuage called The Place, in Chart street, on the death of Joane his wife, to John, son of Nicholas Phylipp." Hasted, History of County Kent. "About the same time Rowland Clarke, sold 21 acres of land to William Catlett, who, Trinity term, anno 4 Elizabeth, levied a fine of his estates here. He died, Anno 5 Elizabeth, possessed of 100 acres of land and 20 acres of wood in this parish (Tong) of which Thomas, his son, levied a fine in Easter term, Anno 5 Elizabeth. Rowland Clarke sold a moiety of this manor only." Hasted's Kent, Vol. 2, page 604.

Chancery Proceedings—Charles 1st C. C. 39, 20th Apl., 1648. "Humbly complaining, sheweth unto y'e honor, yo'r Orrators, George Catlett, ye elder of Blackwall in County Middlesex, gent. Judeth Catlett, Tho. Catlett, Will, & Edward Catlett, sonnes of ye s'd Judeth & of Tho. Catlett, late of Sittingborne in ye County of Kent, deceased, by y'e s'd Judeth Catlett, their mother & guardian. George Catlett, ye younger, of Sandwich, in ye County of Kent, marriner, & John Catlett, sonne of John Catlett, ye younger, yo'r Orrators, George Catlett ye elder, & Thomas Catlett, deceased, George Catlett, ye younger, being all sonnes of John Catlett, ye elder, late of Sittingbourne, in ye county of Kent, afors'd gent,

deceased, whereas, heretofore, yt is abt Easter, 1646, Geo. Catlett, ye elder, & Tho. Catlett, Geo. Catlett, ye younger, & John Catlett sonne of John Catlett, ye younger, did exhibite their Bill of Complaynt against Silvester Herlakenden & Roger Herlakenden, thereby shewing yt Walter Herlakenden, late of Mole Ashe in Co. Kent, gent, deceased, father of the s'd Silvester & Roger was lawfully seized in his demesne as of fe in ye manor of Uston with al ye lands & tenements thereunto belonging, lying & being in ye several p'ishes of Tunstall, Borden, Milton als Midleton, and Sittingbourne in Co. Kent & also of & in all ye tenement called Sollimans & lands thereunto belonging to Tunstall afs'd & also of certaine lands in greate Sittingbourne feild, contayning 32 acres in one close, 3 orchards & certayne lands in Milton contayning 20 acres & of and in other houses & yeards in ye Borth Street in Milton & of one messuage & marsh landes & tenements belonging in Brensett in ye s'd County, & ye s'd Walter Herlakenden being there of seized by Indenture, 12 July —, conveyed unto John Catlett, ye elder, for security of £69, all his Estate, Title interest in ye manor of Uston, on condition nevertheless that if Katherine Trollop, widdowe her ex'ors or assigns or y'e s'd Walter Herlakenden his ex'ors and assigns, pay unto John Catlett ye elder, his heires & assigns in ye South Porch of ye Church of Sittingbourne ye some of £69, in instalments at certain tymes, ye said Indenture sh'd be voyd & your complainers shewed that noe part of the said money was paid & the property descended unto ye complainers, George Catlett, ye elder, Tho. Catlett, deceased, George Catlett, ye younger, & to John Catlett, ye younger, father of ye Complt, John Catlett."

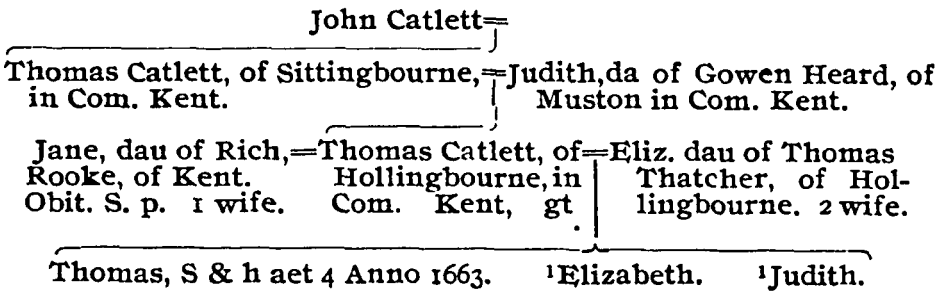
"John Catlett, sonne of John Catlett, ye younger was probably the emigrant to Virginia." (Copied from Virginia Historical Magazine.)

From the Chancery paper, Mr. Stanard makes the following chart:



A recent publication by the Harleian Society gives this short pedigree of Catlett.

Catlett (D. 18.-75b)



Tho. Catlett.

Visitation of Kent, 1663-68, p. 33, Harleian Society.

This later pedigree is only of interest as confirming part of the pedigree as made by Mr. Stanard.

The coat of arms of the family is unknown, though it is hoped that researches will finally bring it to light.

**Colonel John<sup>1</sup> Catlett** progenitor of the family line in Virginia was long one of the leading men of the section of the Colony in which he lived. The parish of Sittingborne was doubtless named in honor of his birth place, Sittingbourne Parish, County Kent, England. That he owned land in that county (Kent) is proved by the fact that his son John<sup>2</sup> Catlett, in 1701, gave a power of attorney to John Munford of London, gentlemen, to sell his (Catletts) lands at Sittingbourne and Radwlesham? County Kent, England. Colonel John<sup>1</sup> Catlett with one Nicholas Catlett received a grant of land on the Rappahannock, Virginia, in 1650. Of the tract of about 4,800 acres, which the former patented and bought, lying on the south side of the Rappahannock, between Golden Rule and Cedar creek, and called "Green Hill," some 300 or 400 acres are still possessed by a descendant in the male line.

Colonel John Catlett took an active part in the business of the county, was vestryman, colonel of militia and presiding justice of Rappahannock, in 1665. He, with Edmund Scarborough and Richard Lawrence were commissioners to settle boundaries between Virginia and Maryland, in 1663. He married in 1657, **Elizabeth Underwood**, widow of Captain Francis Slaughter. He died in 1671, killed it is said while defending a frontier fort (at what was afterwards Port Royal) against the Indians.

In 1672, the twice widowed, Elizabeth Underwood, married thirdly, Reverend Amory Butler of Rappahannock County. She died in 1673, and a part of her will (on record at Essex Court House, Va.,) is given as printed in Virginia Historical Magazine.

Legatees: "son, Francis Slaughter, all the furniture of my chamber, except a chest of drawers, which I give to my daughter, Sarah, and a close-stool to my son, John Catlett—to son, Francis Slaughter, all goods, money, plate, and rings, mentioned in an account in the hands of Mr. Daniel Gaines; also one negro boy, and an equal share of my stock of pewter, brass and iron also a great chair, a small couch, a chest, and such other things in the house as my mother gave me by her will.—to daughter Elizabeth, the bed and furniture now in the dining room, the press and cushion, great looking glass, drawing table and Turkey Carpet, and my childbed linen, blankets, and fine basket, my wedding ring, my biggest

diamond ring, gilded bodkin, necklace with the biggest pearls, a small bible, silver sucking bottle and the small Cabinet. To daughter, Sarah, two of my biggest stone rings, the small pearl necklace, silver bodkin, my new trunk, napkin press, a small bible, small testament, a dram cup, my wedding ring and an oval table.—to son, John, a small diamond ring, the map in the dining room, a rapier, a great cutlash, a pair of silver buttons, a pair of silver buckles, and the antimonial cup.—to son, William, a small cutlash, a ring with the stone enameled blue, a silver seal.—to two daughters, all my wearing apparel, clothes and linnen.—to sons, John and William, all my books, according to the inventory.—to sons, John and William, and two daughters, all of my plate, except three spoons, and also to them, all pewter, brass, linnen and other household stuff not otherwise bequeathed.—to three sons, each a carbine.—to the four children of husband, John Catlett, a gray mare and furniture.—to cousin, Wm. Underwood, the elder, one colt.—to cousin, Humphrey Booth, a chest and goods which were my mothers.—to cousin, Catherine Booth, a silver caudle cup which was her grandmother's.—to sister Pierce, a mourning ring. My executors shall supply what tobacco may be needed for my children's education in England, according to my deceased husband's will. What money remains in the hands of Messrs. Gifford and Munford in London, to be used for the purchase of furniture for my son Francis Slaughter, in lieu of what his father-in-law owed him—Beloved husband, Amory Butler, executor, and my cousin, Captain Thos. Hawkins, my brother, Edward Rowzee and Mr. Daniel Gaines, overseers of my will.—to brother Booth's children, several cattle.—to beloved husband, Amory Butler, a bed, furniture, and a mourning ring."

The children of Col. John<sup>1</sup> Catlett and Elizabeth Underwood Slaughter were :

John,<sup>2</sup> married Elizabeth Gaines.

William,<sup>2</sup> married Elizabeth. He died in 1699.

Thomas.<sup>2</sup>

Margaret.<sup>2</sup>

Sarah,<sup>2</sup> married Robert Taliaferro and had one son, Robert. She died 1688.

Elizabeth,<sup>2</sup> married Francis Taliaferro.

**Colonel John<sup>2</sup> Catlett** was a member of the House of Burgesses from 1700 to 1702; also justice of the peace in Essex County, Va. He married **Elizabeth Gaines**, daughter of Daniel Gaines, an early Justice of Rappahannock County, and ancestor of the family of that name in Virginia. He died in 1724, and left legacies to the following children :

John,<sup>3</sup> married 1st ———; 2nd Mary Grayson, March 20, 1726.

Thomas,<sup>3</sup> married Martha. He died 1739.

Mary,<sup>3</sup> married John Taliaferro, Dec. 22d, 1708.

Elizabeth,<sup>3</sup> married Rowland Thornton, Justice King George County, Va. She died in 1751.

Margaret,<sup>3</sup> married John Gibson.

Rebecca,<sup>3</sup> married Francis Conway, and was the grandmother of President James Madison (born Mar. 6th, 1751.)



**John<sup>3</sup> Catlett.**—A study of the will of John<sup>3</sup> Catlett and the date of his marriage to Mary Grayson (Mar. 20th, 1726), (Wm. and Mary Quarterly), show that his son, John<sup>4</sup> must have been the issue of a previous marriage. Name of first wife unknown. In 1738, John<sup>3</sup> Catlett, was vestryman of St. George's Parish, Spottsylvania County, Va. (Slaughter's, St. Mark's Parish). His will was probated June 3rd, 1739—He left the following heirs:

John,<sup>4</sup> married Alice Gibson.

Reubin.<sup>4</sup>

William.<sup>4</sup>

Judith,<sup>4</sup> married John Bowie of Maryland, in 1745.

Eliza A.<sup>4</sup>

Mary.<sup>4</sup>

Benjamin.<sup>4</sup>

**John<sup>4</sup> Catlett** married **Alice Gibson**, daughter of Jonathan Gibson, Sheriff of King George County, Va.\* Date of marriage, Sept. 26th, 1727—Their children were:

John,<sup>5</sup> married Elizabeth Thornberry.

George,<sup>5</sup> married Lucy Buckner.

Jonathan.<sup>5</sup>

Lawrence,<sup>5</sup> married Mary Taliaferro.

Elizabeth.<sup>5</sup>

Sarah.<sup>5</sup>

Thomas.<sup>5</sup>—He was a major in the Va. Line in the War of the Revolution, and was killed at the battle of Guilford Court House, N. C.

**Lawrence<sup>5</sup> Catlett** married his cousin, **Mary Taliaferro** (see Taliaferro), about 1760 and settled in Culpeper County, Va., on a plantation called "Locust Grove" near Stevensburg. He died in 1782, and left the following children:

Mary,<sup>6</sup> married 1st Dr. George Yates; 2d Major Reuben Zimmerman.

Sarah,<sup>6</sup> married Robert Toombs of Georgia.

Kemp,<sup>6</sup> married Sally Zimmerman Pierce in 1790. Lived at Charlottesville, Va.†

---

\*Jonathan Gibson was a member of the House of Burgesses, and also Sheriff of King George County, Va. "Session of 1736-40. Mr. Jonathan Gibson, declared unduly elected, was re-elected." Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 8, p. 248. He was also tobacco inspector of King George County, as shown by extracts from Henning, and according to the same authority, his tobacco warehouse, and presumably, home estate were on the Rappahannock River. "Ferry from Roy's warehouse landing over in Co. of Caroline, over the river, to Gibson's warehouse in said Co. of King George." Henning, Vol. 4, p. 438.

†"Kemp Catlett Gentleman, one of the trustees of the town of Milton Albemarle Co. Va. Dec. 19, 1805." Henning, Vol. 16, p. 212.

Nancy,<sup>6</sup> married Major John Chevis of Spottsylvania County, Va.  
 Thomas,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried in Aug. 1797.  
 Alice,<sup>6</sup> died unmarried in Jan'ry 1796.  
 George W.<sup>6</sup>

**Mary<sup>6</sup> Catlett Yates** married, secondly, **Major Reuben Zimmerman** of Stevensburg, Va., in 1790. (See Zimmerman). He died in 1810,—and she in 1816. They left the following heirs:

William Gibson,<sup>7</sup> married Matilda Somersall. (See Somersall.)  
 George Washington,<sup>7</sup> married Margaret Briscoe Smith of Maryland.  
 James Madison,<sup>7</sup> married Zulina Bainbridge of Missouri.  
 Sarah Taliaferro,<sup>7</sup> married William Fielder.  
 Mary,<sup>7</sup> married William Twisdell.  
 Elizabeth,<sup>7</sup> married Benjamin Twisdell.  
 Alice Catlett.<sup>7</sup>

The will of the first Colonel John Catlett who died about 1670, is illegible.

Will of the second Colonel John Catlett, date 1724.

In the name of God, Amen. I, John Catlett, of Essex County, being very sick and week of body but in perfect sence & memory, thanks be to God, do make & ordaine this my last will and testament in manner and form following:

*Imprimis.* I commend my Soul to God, hoping through the merrits, death and passion of my Savior and Redeemer, Jesus Christ, to have the free pardon and forgiveness of all my Sins & my body to the earth to be decently buried by my Extrs after named, And for the temporal estate it hath pleased Him to bestow upon me, I give and bequeath as Followeth: First, I will that my debts be firstly paid by my Extrs. I give to my two sons, John & Thomas, & my daughter, Margaret, 1,860 acres of land in the freshes of Rappa River in the County of Essex, viz.: I give to my son, John, and his heirs the land he lives on, and is divided from the other part of the aforesaid tract of land as followeth, beginning at the corner tree of the hundred acres of land, I had in exchange of Charles Smith, a little below the road, in the line of Gillet Patten, thence, southwest up to the top of the first ledge of hills, thence along the said ridge to the rolling road, & along the said road to the back northwest line, thence up & along the said northwest line to the land of Evans, so with land of Evans to the road, then down the road to the beginning line.

*Item.*—I give to my Son, Thomas, & his heirs that part of the aforesaid tract of land that lyeth on the south side of Cedar Creek main branch, & up & along the said branch to the second branch that makes out above the hills, so with the said branch to the second branch that makes out above the hills, so with the said branch & the southermost part thereof to near the head, then straight up to the rolling road, then up the said road to the northwest line of the aforesaid tract of land, thence southeast to Pewman's swamp; thence northeast to the land of Taliaferro and therewith to the main branch of Cedar Creek.

*Item.*—I give to my daughter, Margaret, during her natural life, my dwelling plantation & the land adjacent being part of my aforesaid tract, particularly the goods I sent for her use & the half of the course goods & the other half to my two sons, Jno. & Thomas.

*Item.*—I give to my daughter-in-law, Alice Catlett, all my land in the fork of Pewmans during her life or day of marriage, & also four negros, to wit: Sambo & Jenny & her two youngest children, provided, she makes no claim or title to those negros given by her husband to her, which he said I gave him, but in case my <sup>sd</sup> daughter-in-law, Alice Catlett, shall pretend to make any claims to these negros as given to her by her husband, that, then & in such case, I give all the said negros to be equally divided between my five children, Jno. & Thomas, Mary, Elizabeth & Rebecca, and all what other negros I have not given already, to be equally divided between my said five children, excepting the choice of two negros which I give to my two sons, Jno. & Thomas, over and above their share, and what negros I have formerly given to my aforesaid children, I give to them & their heirs.

*Item.*—I give to my son, John, four pairs of sheets (one line is here illegible) napkins, a great trunk, & what other things are called his, a looking glass, fifteen heads of old & young cattle & half my hogs, & half my cows, one old feather bed & covering, that is Rugg & blankets, and my mare and colt & the old horse, Dull.

*Item.*—I give to my grand Daughter, Martha Taliaferro, if she lives to the age of eighteen, or married, to her & to her heirs, a negro woman named Sue & all her children & fifteen barrels of my corn for their use & all the negro working tools, & I also appoint my son, John Catlett, trustee for my grand Daughter, Martha, & the profits of the negros so long as they live with him, under his care for their maintenance, until my aforesaid grand Daughter shall arrive to the age of eighteen, or day of marriage.

*Item.*—I give to my daughter, Margaret, half my pewter, tin pans, & earthen ware and three middling and large iron pots & hooks, & two frying pans, & a parcel of goods I have sent her. I give the one half to her and of lands as also the land I got of Charles Smith there adjoining, being all bounded by the land before given to my sons, John & Thomas.

*Item.*—I give to my son, Thomas, all my part of the land purchased by me & Rowland Thornton of Micajah and Richard Perry being part of a mortgage from Charles Smith, Micajah Perry, Thomas Lane & Richard Perry, as by the deed will appear.

*Item.*—I give to my son, Thomas, the upper part of the <sup>sd</sup> purchased land to him & his assigns.

*Item.*—I give to my son, Thomas, six hundred acres of land lying in Spottsylvania County on the southwest mountain run and likewise four hundred acres of land, being part of the same tract I give to my grandson, Catlett Conway, now lying under a survey in the office of the secretary in my name, to them, their heirs and assigns.

*Item.*—I give to my daughter, Margaret, and her heirs, negros, Frank, Toney, Charles, Sarah, Kate & all her children & likewise choice of my feather beds, bolsters, blankets & quilts and (here a line where the paper is folded is illegible) a negro man, called old Jimbrey, my silver Tankard & my silver spoons, silver seal & an old damask table cloth & napkins.

*Item.*—I give to my son, Thomas, my clock.

*Item.*—I give all my other personal estate, money, tobacco, cattle, hogs, horses, sheep and whatever else I have not already given, I give to be equally divided amongst my said five children, John, Thomas, Mary, Elizabeth & Rebecca. Lastly I nominate and appoint my two sons, John &

Thomas, executors to this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have set my hand & seal this 18th day of November, 1724.

John Catlett. [Seal.]

Signed, sealed & declared to be his last will & testament in the presence of

John Elitto,  
John Evans,  
John Catlett.

### WILL OF THE THIRD JOHN CATLETT, DATE 1738. ,

In the name of God, amen. I, John Catlett of Caroline County and St. Mary's Parish, being very sick & weak but of perfect sence and memory, do make and ordain this my last Will & testament as follows:

*Imprimus—Item.*—I give to my son John Catlett five shillings current money.

*Item.*—I give to my son, Benjamin Catlett, the tract of land I now live on & a tract adjoining thereto, containing two hundred acres, which I bought of John Todd, to him & his heirs Forever, but if my said son should die before he comes of age, then all his land to be equally divided between my two sons, Reubin and William Catlett.

*Item.*—I give my son, Reubin Catlett, all that tract of land containing eight hundred acres and known by the name of Mamun Oak Quarters to him & his heirs Forever, but if my son should die before he becomes of age, then to my son, William Catlett & his heirs Forever.

*Item.*—I give my son, William Catlett, Five hundred acres of land in Orange County in the Fork of Rappahannock River, being part of a tract of land I bought of Augustine Smith, to him & his heirs Forever, but if my son, William, should die before he becomes of age, then to my son, Reubin and his heirs Forever.

*Item.*—I give my loving Wife one seventh part of all my personal estate after my debts and legacys are paid, during her natural life, and after her decease to be equally divided betwixt my six children hereafter named.

*Item.*—I give all the rest of my personal estate to be equally divided betwixt my three daughters, Mary Catlett & Judith and Eliza A. Catlett, & three sons, Benjamin, Reubin and William Catlett, and each child shall have his part as he or she shall come of age or marry. And I hereby constitute my brother, Thomas Catlett, and my son, John Catlett, executors of this my last Will and testament, & I do hereby revoke, disannul and make Void all Former Wills by me made, and do acknowledge this to be my last Will and testament. Witness my hand and Seal this Fourteenth day of June, in the year of our Lord, one thousand and Seven hundred & thirty eight.

John Catlett [Seal.]

Probate, June 3d, 1739.

Sign, sealed and acknowledged in presence of  
Jonathan Gibson,  
George Todd,  
Robert Lindsey.

### WILL OF THE FOURTH JOHN CATLETT, DATE 1744.

In the name of God, amen. I, John Catlett being sick and weak, etc.

*Item.*—I give to my daughter, Elizabeth, negro Bess, Nanny and Letty, them & their increase to her & her heirs Forever. I also give her one Feather bed and Furniture, and one black mare called Nelly Clare.

*Item.*—My will is that my Wife live on any of my land during her life or widowhood.

*Item.*—I give to my Four sons, Lawrence, Jonathan, Thomas & George, the land I now live on to them & their heirs, to be equally divided & in case one or more of them die before they should come of age, that then it may be equally divided between the surviving brothers, and that it be divided when Laurence comes of age.

*Item.*—I give all my Lands in Caroline County to my son, Jno. Catlett and his heirs, but in case he should die before he comes of age, then I give that to my son, Laurence, in lieu of his part of the land I now live on, & the land I now live on to be equally divided amongst my other two sons or their survivors.

*Item.*—I give all the rest of my estate, that is to say negros and other personal estate whatsoever, to be equally divided between my Loving Wife and Five Sons, Jno., Laurence, Jonathan, Thomas and George, to them & their heirs, and that it should be divided when my son, John, comes of age. And my Will is that, Valentine Morgan live on the plantation whereon he now lives, nineteen years, he paying Five hundred and thirty pounds of tobacco yearly after the expiration of two years. And, lastly, I appoint my loving Wife and my Son, and Jonathan Gibson, my executors of this my last Will, etc. The twenty eighth day of November, 1744.

John Catlett [ss.]

Probate, 28th March, 1745.

Sign, Sealed and delivered in the presence of

Robert Slaughter,

John Hackley,

David X McMurrin.

his mark

At a court held for Orange County the 28th day of March, 1745, this Will was exhibited into court by Alice Catlett, widow & one of the exrs therein named & was proved by the oath of Rob't Slaughter one of the witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded, and the Said Alice declared that she would not accept, receive or take any legacy or legacies to her given & bequeathed thereby, or any part thereof, and did renounce all benefit and advantage which she might claim by the said Will.

Test John Nicholas Clk.

### WILL OF LAWRENCE CATLETT.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Lawrence Catlett, of the County of Culpeper & parish of St. Mark, being sick & weak but in perfect sense and memory, thanks be to God for it, but calling to mind the mortality of Mankind do make and ordain this my last Will & Testament in Manner and form (to wit) :

*Item.*—I lend to my loving wife, Mary Catlett, during her natural life all the tract of land, houses & plantation whereon I now live.

*Item.*—I give all my land after the death of wife to my son, Kemp, and in case my said son, Kemp, should die without an heir of his body lawfully begotten, then my will is that the said land shall revert to my son, Thomas, & if it should so happen that my son, Thomas, should die without an heir lawfully begotten, my will is that it shall revert to my son, George, and his heirs.

*Item.*—I give all the rest of my Estate except what may hereafter be

received of Lawrence Taliaferro to be equally divided between my loving wife Mary, & my seven children (to wit), Mary, Kemp, Thomas, Sarah, Alice, Nancy & George, to them & their heirs.

*Item.*—My will is that my Estate shall not be immediately divided but be kept together till either of my children arrive to lawful age or day of marriage & then he or she shall have their equal dividend.

*Item.*—In case that a certain suit against Lawrence Taliaferro should be recovered, my will is that What is recovered shall be equally divided between my loving wife, Mary, & six of my children (to wit): Mary, Thomas, Sarah, Alice, Nancy & George, to them & their heirs.

*Item.*—I nominate & appoint my loving wife, Mary Catlett, & my two sons, Kemp & Thomas, & James Pendleton, whole & sole executors and Executrix of this my last will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & fixed my seal this 30th day of June, 1782.

Lawrence Catlett (Ls.)

Signed, Sealed & Published in presence of

Elizabeth Taliaferro,

Wm. Ball,

John Hackley,

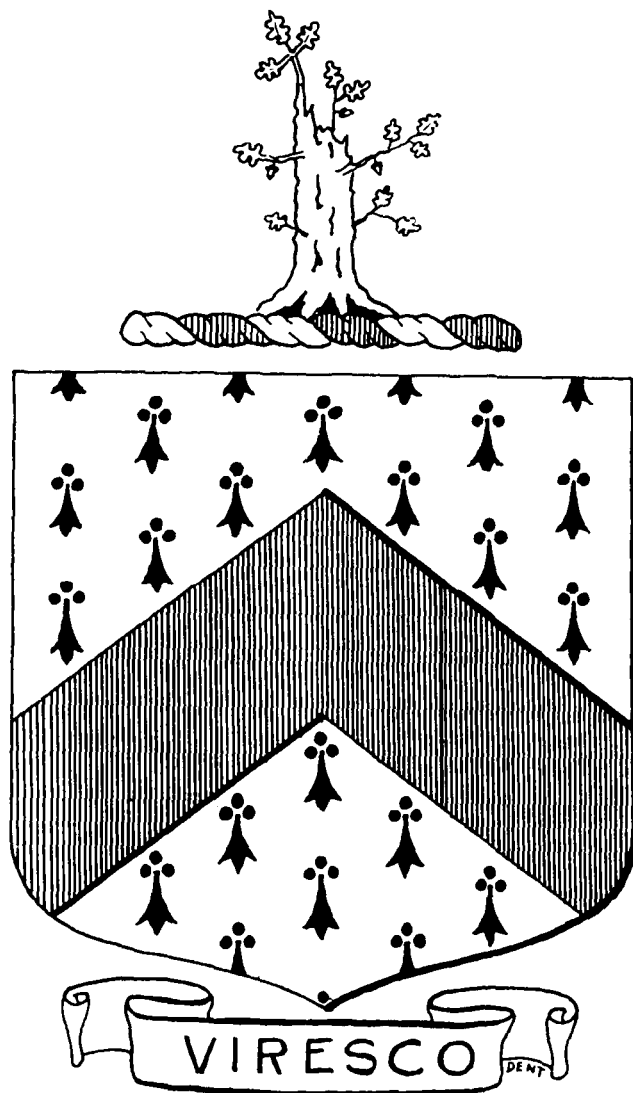
Cad Slaughter.

Probate Sept. 16th, 1782.

TALIAFERRO







## Taliaferro

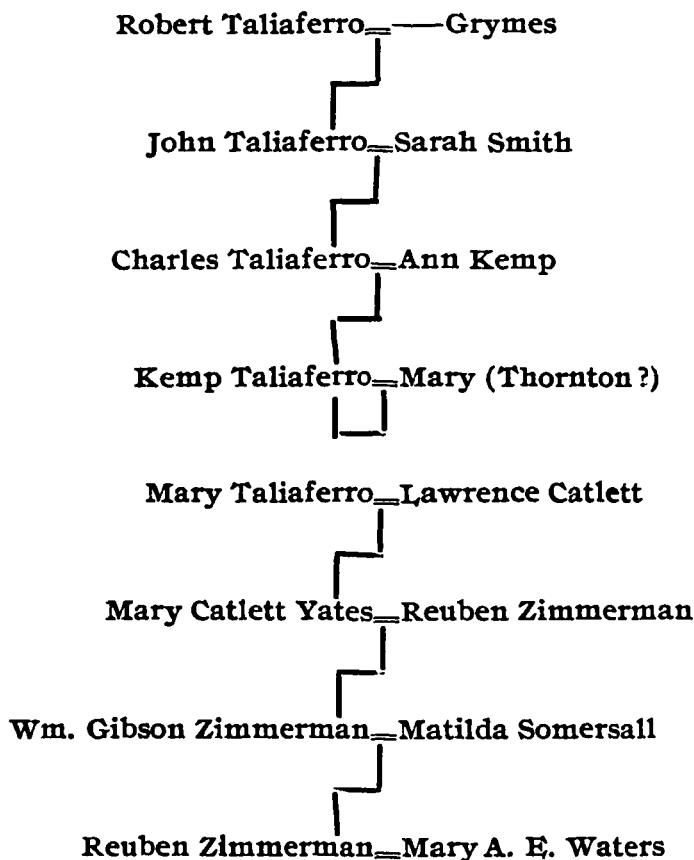
*Arms*—Ermine, a chevron gules.

*Crest*—The trunk of an oak tree shooting forth young branches proper.

*Motto*—Viresco.



## TALIAFERRO ·



The surname, Taliaferro, as written, is of exceeding grace and charm, but the familiar pronunciation "Toliver", in the opinion of the writer, robs it of much of its euphony.

The general belief is, that the name is of Italian origin, composed of two Latin words *talis* and *ferrum*, but another spelling of the name, Taillefer, makes it of Norman origin, with the same Latin roots. Hume's English History, Vol. 1, chap. 2, gives an Isabella Taille fleur, daughter of the Count of Angouleme, as the wife of King John of England. "Governor Gilmer in his Early Settlers of Georgia, says of the name: It is from the Latin *talis* and *ferrum*, to cut with iron. Two brothers came to America and only one left male descendants. Mr. Jefferson, to please Chancellor Wythe who married Elizabeth Taliaferro, visited their original home in Italy and se-

cured their coat-of-arms (See Jefferson letters). He had a copper book plate with the seals of the Taliaferro and Wythe families made in Paris, 1786. 'I sent you formerly, copies of the documents on the Taliaferro family, which I had received from Mr. Febroni. I now send you the originals.'" (Copied from Early Settlers of Alabama, Col. J. E. Saunders, p. 513).

The various romantic accounts of the family, together with the prominent place it has held in Virginia annals, has given the writer a great degree of interest in tracing out her line of descent. But of no other family that she has traced has there been such difficulties. The large number of descendants from the first immigrant, the repetition of familiar christian names, the spread of the name through many southern states, and the very different and confusing newspaper genealogical accounts, have all combined to make the subject a bewildering one. The writer wishes here to acknowledge her indebtedness to Mrs. William Carter Stubbs of Gloucester County, Va., a student for many years of Taliaferro history, for the final unraveling of her (the writer's) line of descent.

**Robert Taliaferro**, the first of the name in Virginia, early patented lands there. Some authorities give the date of his arrival as 1650. The writer quotes from a communication in the Baltimore Sun (date unknown) evidently written by one familiar with Taliaferro history. "Robert Taliaferro, gentleman, of the 'Borlade' family of Cornwall, England, the immigrant (born about 1635, died about 1700) patented lands in Gloucester County, Virginia (1655 and 1662) on Topapotomy swamp, running into Poropatank creek." The following deed makes it certain that he was in the Province in 1661. "Robert Tallifer and Lawrence Smith received a grant of 6,300 acres in Rappahannock County, March 26th, 1661." Va. Land Registry Office, V. 587. He married ——— **Grymes**, the daughter of the Reverend Charles Grymes, Gloucester County, Va. Their children were:

Francis, Justice of Essex County, 1695-1700. He married Elizabeth Catlett, daughter of Col. John<sup>1</sup> Catlett and Elizabeth Underwood Slaughter; died 1710.

John, married Sarah Smith.

Richard of Richmond County, Va., died in 1711.

Charles of St. Mary's Parish, married Mary ———. Will, 1734.

Robert of Essex County, Va., married Sarah Catlett, daughter of Col. John<sup>1</sup> Catlett and Elizabeth Underwood Slaughter; died, 1726.

Catherine.

Of the Grymes family a paragraph from "The Lees of Virginia" (J. F. Lee, p. 299) will be of interest. "Of the many influential families that once inhabited old Middlesex county, that 'cradle of Virginia families,' none appear to have been more prominent than that of Grymes. The first of the name in Virginia was the Revn'd Charles, who was officiating in York County as early as 1642. Subsequently he moved to Gloucester county, where he died. His son, John, lived at Grimesby near the Pianketank River. His name appeared on the vestry books of Christ Church, Lancaster Co., as early as 1694." The Grymes arms are:

**Arms.** Or, a bordure engrailed azure, on a chief sable three escallops argent. **Crest.** A pair of wings addorsed or.

Virginia Heraldica. W. A. Crozier.

**Lieut. John Taliaferro**, second son of Robert Taliaferro and ——— Grymes, was called "The Ranger," supposedly from his services in Indian warfare. He was church warden of St. Mary's, Essex County, Va. Lieutenant commanding Rangers in 1692. Sheriff of Essex County, Va., 1699, and member of the Virginia House of Burgesses. He married (before 1683) **Sarah Smith**, daughter of Major Lawrence Smith of Gloucester County, Va., and died in 1720. The latter name in the family line is worthy of a separate paragraph which is copied from Wm. and Mary Quarterly.

"In 1686 Ludlow's Land (between the mouth of Wormeley's Creek and the land of George Reade Esqr.) containing 1,700 acres was sold to Major Lawrence Smith of Gloucester Co., Va. This gentleman was a man of great consequence in his day. In March, 1675-6 the General Assembly, in order to stop Indian depredations appointed a number of forts and Major Lawrence Smith commanded '111 men out of Gloucester Co.' at a fort near the falls of the Rappahannock River. These forts helped to exasperate the people in Bacon's favor and Major Smith who led the 'trained bands' of Gloucester the next year against the rebels, was deserted on the field by his troops who surrendered to Ingram." "Major Lawrence Smith a great sufferer in his Estate and Person, being plundered and Imprisoned by the Rebels." Commissioners Report, Persons who suffered by Bacon's Rebellion 1677, Vol. 5. He was Surveyor for the counties of Gloucester and York in 1686. In 1691, he laid out Yorktown on the land of Benjamin Read. In 1699, the Governor commended him among "the gentlemen of estate and standing," suitable for appointment to the Council. He died in 1700 and the honor

of which the father was deemed worthy, fell upon his son, John of Gloucester Co., who became Councillor and County Lieutenant, and died about 1719-20." Vol. 2. According to Henning, Vol. VI., the wife of Major Lawrence Smith was named Mary; according to Grazebrooke he bore the arms of the Smiths of Totnes, Devonshire, England. His will was dated Aug. 8th, 1700.

**Arms.** Azure, a chevron between three acorns slipped and leaved or. Burke's Armoury.

The children of the marriage of Lieut. John Taliaferro and his wife Sarah Smith, as taken from his last will, are as follows; the data concerning these heirs are from other sources:\*

Captain Lawrence, of Caroline County, Va., was sheriff of Essex County, Va., in 1721. He married, Sarah Thornton, daughter of Francis Thornton, and died in 1726.

Colonel John, of Snow Creek, was Justice of Caroline County, Va. He was born in 1687; married in 1708, Mary Catlett, daughter of Col. John<sup>2</sup> Catlett and Elizabeth Gaines, and died in 1744.

Mary.

Elizabeth.

Zachariah, of Caroline County, Va., died in 1721.

Charles, married Ann Kempe.

Robert, of Caroline County, Va., married Elizabeth; died February, 1728.

Richard, Justice of Caroline County, Va., in 1738; married Rose Berryman of Caroline County, June 10th, 1726.

William, Justice of Caroline County, Va., 1736.

**Charles Taliaferro** mentioned above was the next in the family line. He married **Ann Kemp** daughter of Richard and Elinor Kemp or Kempe. (See Kempe.) Charles died, a young man, shortly before his father, and left no will. He and his wife, Ann, left two children.

Mildred, married William Strother in 1729.

Kemp, married Mary (Thornton?).

Of **Kemp Taliaferro**, younger child and only son of Charles and Ann Taliaferro, and next in the family line, but little is known, for the few deeds found, that he signed or witnessed,

---

\*The list of heirs of Lieut. John Taliaferro as given in the family law suit mentioned later on, (Call's Va. Reports, Vol. 4, p. 93) does not exactly agree with the list as given in his will. In the law suit, mention is made of daughter, Sarah, wife of John Battaile, and the name, Mary, does not appear there at all. A daughter, Catherine, and son, Charles, are mentioned as having died before their father.

show his home to have been in Caroline County, Va., and a fire in the court house of that county destroyed most of the old records. The supposition that his wife was Mary Thornton, is founded upon a deed, an extract of which is here given. "Francis Thornton Junr. of St. George's Parish, Spottsylvania County, conveys to Keamp Taliaferro of St. Marie's Parish in Caroline County, land in St. Mark's Parish, Spottsylvania County, for 'ye rent of one Ear of Indian Corn if the same shall be demanded.' Jonathan Gibson, Thos. Slaughter, Charles Taliaferro Junr., witnesses. Nov. 4, 1734."

The nominal rent of land for an "Ear of Indian Corn" usually, in old deeds, implied relationship between the parties named. The Thorntons, having much intermarried with Taliaferros, makes the supposition stronger, but the writer fails to verify the connection in this case. Kemp Taliaferro and Mary Thornton were probably married about the date of the above deed, 1734. He died in 1749.

The children of this marriage were :

**Harry Taliaferro**, spoken of, as will be seen below, as "son and heir." He married Elizabeth ———. Deeds show that he settled, probably after his marriage, in Stevensburg, Culpeper County, Va., near his brother-in-law, Lawrence Catlett, but his birth place was either in Caroline County or King George County, Va. He died in 1803, leaving a large family and a large estate, principally in slaves. The writer was especially interested in his will, as it happened to explain the connection with the family of Cranes, her father's far-off cousins, who had become only a misty memory of her childhood. Nancy, one of the daughters of Harry Taliaferro, married James Crane, who was afterwards the guardian of Harry's minor daughters. From this connection must have sprung the Crane cousins of a later generation.

**Mary Taliaferro**, only daughter of Kemp Taliaferro and his wife, Mary (Thornton?), is reputed to have been born in King George County, Va. She married **Lawrence<sup>5</sup> Catlett**, son of John<sup>4</sup> Catlett and Alice Gibson (See Catlett). She lived in Stevensburg, Culpeper County Va., the little town of which Major Reuben Zimmerman was a trustee. The writer's grandmother, Matilda Somersall Zimmerman, lived with her husband's mother after her marriage in 1812, and was with Mary Taliaferro Catlett when she died, but the exact date is now unknown. Her will and administration account were in a will book at Culpeper Court House, missing since the Civil War.

That book bore the dates 1813-17, so her death occurred between those years.

A law suit, *Taliaferro vs. Taliaferro*, published in *Calls Va. Reports*, p. 93, has an important bearing upon the establishment of the foregoing Taliaferro line, and a brief account of it will be of interest. Zachariah Taliaferro, son of Lieut. John Taliaferro and brother of our ancestor, Charles, died unmarried in 1721. He left legacies to his "cousins," i. e., nephew and niece, Kemp and Mildred, children of Charles Taliaferro. These legacies were unpaid by the other heirs, brothers of the deceased, and one has only to read the short account of the suit to realize that a bitter controversy must have raged in the family for the many years before the affair was settled. William Strother renounced his right to his wife Mildred's share, for the sum of £40, but, "in July, 1749, Kemp Taliaferro brought suit in the county court of Spottsylvania for the shares of himself and Mildred on the repayment of the £40 in Strother's bond with interest, soon after which he died and the suit was revived in the name of Mary Taliaferro, his widow and administratrix, and of Harry Taliaferro, 'son and heir.' After the death of Kemp Taliaferro the suit still remained in the courts, unsettled. After the War of the Revolution, it was carried to a higher court, and in 1786, sixty-five years after the death of the testator, it was settled in favor of Mary Taliaferro, administratrix of Kemp's estate, and of Harry Taliaferro, 'son and heir.'" The name of the daughter of Kemp and Mary Taliaferro does not appear in the suit, but the will of Lawrence Catlett, her husband, shows that she was expected to share in its benefits. The suit was finally vested in one Lawrence Taliaferro grandson of one of the original heirs of Zachariah. Lawrence Catlett, in his will, says, "I give all the rest of my Estate, except what may hereafter be received of Lawrence Taliaferro, to be equally divided between my loving wife, Mary, & my seven children." And again, "In case that a certain suit against Lawrence Taliaferro should be recovered, my will is that What is recovered shall be equally divided between my loving Wife, Mary, & six of my children." Lawrence Catlett died in September, 1782, and the suit was settled in 1786.

EXTRACT OF WILL OF JOHN TALIAFERRO, WILL BOOK NO. 3,  
P. 157. ESSEX COUNTY, VA. COPIED FROM VIR-  
GINIA HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

To son, Lawrence, the plantation he now liveth on together with land thereto belonging to him and his heirs forever. Also three negros, named



Cain, Grats and Bert, now in his possession. To son, John, the plantation whereon he now liveth.—to daughter, Mary, a ring of twenty shillings value.—to daughter, Elizabeth, seventy and eight pounds. Son Charles, son Zachariah, Son Robert, Son Richard, Son William and Wife, heirs, viz.: Charles, Sarah, Robert, Zachariah, Catherine, Richard and William, his personal and negroes to be divided between the above named. Date, 1st June, 1715, in the 5th year of our Sovereign Lord George.

John Taliaferro.

At a Court held for Essex on Tuesday, ye 21st day of June, 1720, this will was presented in court by Robert Taliaferro and Zachariah Taliaferro, executors therein named, etc.

# KEMPE.

Kempe of Weston=Alice Butvillein  
1430

Robert Kempe=Elizabeth Curson  
of Weston

Robert Kempe=Anne Clifford  
of Gissing

Bartholomew Kempe=Anne Alleyne

Edward Kempe=Mary Gray  
of London

Robert Kempe=Elizabeth Smythwin  
of Gissing

Richard Kempe=Alice Cockram  
of Suffolk

Robert Kempe=Dorothy Harris  
of Gissing

Edmund Kempe= —  
of Virginia

Colonel Matthew Kempe=Dorothy

Richard Kempe=Eleanor

Ann Kempe=Charles Taliaferro

Kempe Taliferro=Mary (Thornton ?)

Mary Taliaferro=Lawrence Catlett

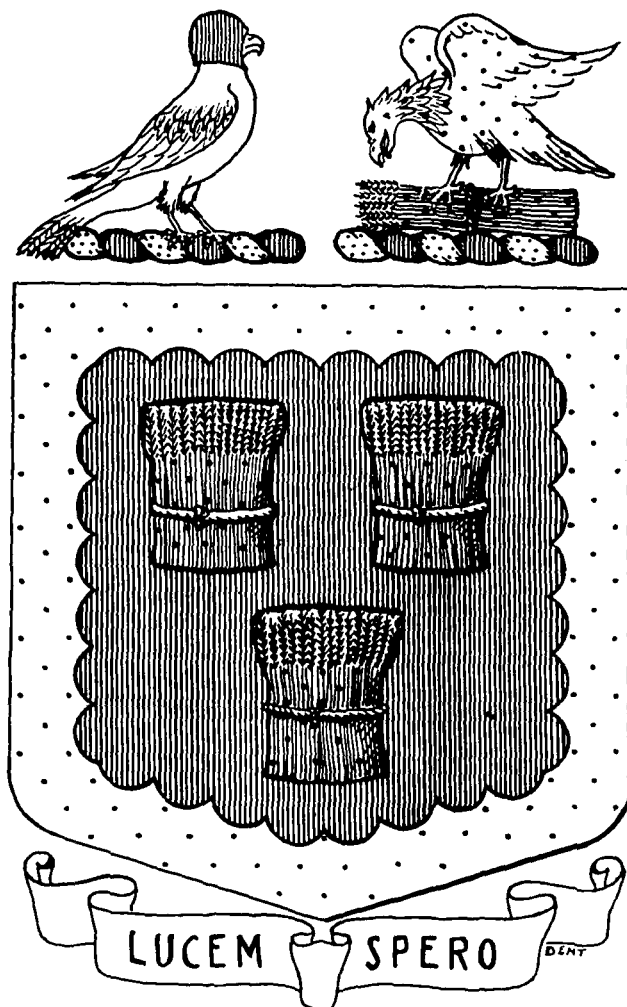
Mary Catlett=Reuben Zimmerman

William Gibson Zimmerman=Matilda Somersall

Reuben Zimmerman=Mary A. E. Waters

KEMPE





## Kempe

*Arms*—Gules, three garbs within a bordure engrailed or.

*Crests*—1st: A falcon proper hooded. 2nd: A garb fesswise, and an eagle feeding on it, wings overt, or.

*Motto*—Lucem Spero.

*Burke's Peerage.*



The line of the ancient family of Kempe from which descend Richard and Edmund Kempe is clearly given in the Kempe pedigrees in J. J. Musketts "Suffolk Manorial Families." In Vol. 2, p. 236 Muskett says, "Before the marriage in the 15th century of ———— Kemp with the niece of Sir Robert Butvillein, the pedigree in Harl MS, 1552, upon which the present one is founded, is inexact and misleading." Muskett begins the pedigree with this same Kempe of Weston, 1430.

As shown at the head of this chapter, the writer gives the family line from this same Kempe of Weston to Robert Kempe of Gissing, who married Elizabeth Smythwin, the line being taken from "Pedigree of the Kempes of Weston, Gissing and Beccles," Vol. 2, p. 236. From this Robert Kempe of Gissing to and including Edmund Kempe of Virginia, the line is given as shown by "Pedigree A, The Kempes of Gissing & Ubbeston," p. 237, same volume. From Edmund Kempe of Virginia to Reuben Zimmerman the line is proved by wills, deeds, other family lines, and the Virginia Historical Magazine. Appended to this chapter is a brief chart culled from Pedigree A and of interest as showing clearly the line of Edmund Kempe, and the fact of his emigration to Virginia as Attorney for Sir Robert Kempe 1st Baronet. This chart, as well as the family pedigree in Burke's Peerage and Baronetage prove that both Richard and Edmund Kempe were brothers of the Baronet. The Matthew Kempe placed in Pedigree A with question mark was probably Matthew the son of Edmund, who "had issue 1644."

The writer gives an interesting paragraph copied from Frederick Hitchin Kemp's "History of Kempe Families" Sec. 11, p. 61. "An instance of a genuine claim (this refers to the claim of relationship between the Kempes of Gissing and the Kempes of Virginia) occurred as far back as 1730, when one Dorothy Seaton, writing from Pianketank, Va., addressed the third Baronet (Sir Robert Kempe of Ubbeston County, Suffolk, d. 1734) in a piteous letter, saying that she was a widow with several children, and in but reduced circumstances. She claimed to be the eldest and surviving daughter of a Peter Kemp, son of Matthew Kemp, who was brother to the second Baronet. This letter is given in Add Mss 19,185 now in the British Museum. Sir Robert Kempe, the second Baronet, in his will of 1704, mentions Peter and Matthew, sons of his brother, Matthew Kempe, deceased. There is no doubt that Colonel Matthew (Colonel Matthew Kempe of Virginia) and Dorothy Seaton were closely related to the Norfolk Kempes."

Francis Blomefield, in his History of Norfolk County, England, says: "The name, Kemp, is derived from the Saxon word to Kemp or Combat, which in Norfolk is retained to this Day. A Foot Ball Match being called Camping or Kemping, and thus in Saxon a Kemper signifies a Combatant, a Champion or Man of Arms. This family hath been of long Continuance in this County. Talfried Kemp lived in Norwich in 1272, Robert Kemp in 1306, and soon after or about that time, lived Norman Kemp, whose Son, Roger, left Ralph, who married a daughter of De-la-Hants, etc.," p. 117.

From Records of the Church of St. Mary, the Virgin, Gissing, in same history and by the same author, "In the North Chapel, which is dedicated to the Blessed Virgin, there are several Grave stones which have lost their Brasses, but the Arms were as follow, as the Anstis MSS (marked E. fol. 29) hath them.

Kemp and Curson for Robert Kemp, who married a Curson.

Kemp and Duke for John Kemp and Alice, his wife, Daughter of Duke.

Kemp and Alleyn for Barth. Kemp and Anne his Wife, Daughter of Alleyn.

Kemp and Cockerham which still remains.

Kemp and Smythwine, these Arms and Inscription still remain, viz.:

"Here lyeth Robert Kemp Esquier, who  
marry'd Elizabeth, the daughter of John Smythwine,  
Esquier, and had Issue too Sonnes and three  
Daughters; he dyed the xxviith of April in the  
Yeare of our Lord 1596 Aetatis fueae LXXX.

Kemp and Le-Grey his 2d wife in Colours on a stone in the  
wall with this.

Spero Lucem

Kemp Quarters Buttevelyn and impales 4 Coats  
quartered Le-Grey with an Annulet

Brainard

Connard. Ar. a Fess between two Chev. Az.

Berry, per Pale. As. Gul. a Cross Floree between 4 Tre-  
foils or."

\*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*   \*



“On another Mural Monument on the same Side  
Kemp’s Crest, Arms and Quarterings.

Robert Kempe late  
of Gissing, Esquire, the  
only Sonne and child of Richard  
Kempe of Gissing, Esquire, and Alice  
Cockerham (Daughter of Philip Cock-  
kerham of Hampsted, in the Countie of  
Middlesex, Esquire, sometimes Officer to K.  
Edw VI & Q Mary in their Custom-house  
at London) married Dorothy Herris, sole  
Daughter of Arthur Herris of Crixeth, in  
the County of Essex Esquire, by whom  
he had viii Sonnes & iii Daughters, whereof  
vii Sonnes and ii Daughters do yet survive  
their Father who being xlvii Yeares  
ould, peaceably departed this transitory  
Life in the Faith of Christ, October  
xxiii, MDCXII, having then bene  
happily wedded unto hir xvii  
Yeares to whose never dying  
Memorie his beloved wife erected  
this Monument at hir owne Chardges  
April xxiiii, MDCXIII.”

“Painted in the Glass of the East Window, Kemp and  
Butevelyn quartered impaling Hastings. Ditto impaling Clif-  
ford. Ditto impaling Gray. Ditto impaling Lamnor of Man-  
nyngton.

Sable, a Lyon Ramp Arg. painted on the wall. There are  
5 coffins in the Vault etc.”

Vol. 1, pp. 107, 109, 110. Printed in 1739.

#### WILL OF ROBERT KEMPE—1526.

Robert Kempe of Gissynge in the County of Suffolk, (sic) Esquier.

To be buried in the church by my wief. Masses to be said for the  
helthe of my sowle. To my sonne Bartilmewe’s syx children, v. sonnes  
& oon doughter, To Robert Bacon, sonne of Richard Bacon, my sonne-  
in-law, & to his doughter; To my doughter, Jernyngham’s iiii. children;  
my sonne, Jernegan, to make sure of hir Joynt<sup>r</sup>; Bartilmewe Kempe my  
sonne to be an execut<sup>r</sup>, This VIIIth Septembr 18, H. 8. My londes in  
Norff & Suff, To my sonne, Bartilmewe Kempe, my Manors of Dallyngs  
& Hastyngs in Gissynge, in Norfolk & other londes tentes there late  
my father’s & all my purchased lands there; Lands, late Richarde Kemp’s

of Gissinge. Failing yssue of the said Bartilmewe, said lands to (remain) to Lewes Kempe, my second sonne, (and to pass on) to my right heires. Unto the said Bartilmewe, my sonne, my Manor of—and landes in Weston in Suffolk. The lands in Hapton to the use made on his maryage. My Manor of Flordon in Norfolke which my doughter, Elizabethhe, now hathe. Ann annuity of xii<sup>li</sup> a year to Lewes, my seconde sonne. Sir John Shelton, Knyght, and Richard Bacon to be supervisors. Probatum, XXII Januarie, 1526. Cur. Ep. Norwic Liber, Briggs, fol. 224.

“In his inquisition, post mortem, taken 20th September, 19 Henry VIII., it is stated, that Robert Kempe died seized of the Manors of Butvelyn, Dallynges and Hastyns in Gissing, and lands in Florden and Brakon in the County of Norfolk. Bartholomew Kempe, Esqr., his son and heir, was of the age of thirty years and upwards. The testator was already married to Anne Clifford, his second wife, in 1490 (4th Henry VII.) when a settlement was made upon her. Another inquisition had been taken a few days earlier (16th September) respecting his Suffolk lands in Weston, El-lough, Worlingham and Reddisham. He died on the 5th of Dec’r, 1526.”

### WILL OF RICHARD KEMP—1599.

Richard Kempe of Gissing County, Norff. Esqr., 12 March, 1599.

To be buried in the Gissing Chappell with the rest of my Ancestors. To my sister, Margaret Colton, wife of Daniell Colton, iiii<sup>li</sup>, vis., viii<sup>d</sup>., yerely for life. Wife and sonne shall keepe together and mayntaine hospitality in Gissing. To my daughter, Kempe; my brother John Kempe; brother, Thomas Kempe; sister, Buxton; brother, Kempe of Antingham; brother, Drury of Besthorpe; nephew and neice, Harborne; neece, Dorothy Norton; cosen, Robert Kempe of Bury St. Edmunds; Unto, my godson, John Buxton, at his goeing to Cambridge; Unto Ann Lany, my god-daughter and cosen, at the daye of marriage; to Thomas Kempe, a scholler at Cambridge; Nephew Edward Rowse; Unto Robert Kempe and John Kempe, sonnes of my sonne, at their goeing to Grayes Inne; My nephew, Robert Kempe, sonne of my brother, Robert Kempe; My loving wife, Alies Kempe, and Robert Kempe, my sonne, to be Executors. The halfe of my goodes to my wife and the halfe to my sonne. Probatum 7th May, 1600. Cur. Ep. Norw. Wills, 1600, fol. 44. Suffolk Manorial Families, J. J. Muskett.

### THE KEMPES OR KEMPS OF VIRGINIA.

Richard Kempe, Secretary of Virginia under Governor Berkeley, was a prominent man in the colony and his name figures largely in its early annals. He died in Virginia and his widow and daughter returned to England, where his widow remarried.

**Edmund Kempe**, Attorney for Sir Robert Kempe 1st Bart. was the ancestor of the Kempes of Gloucester and Middlesex counties, Virginia—

The following, copied from the Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 3, is of value to the descendants of Edmund Kempe,

showing as it does, a painstaking search of records pertaining to the Kempe name:

"Mr. Edmund Kempe was Justice of Lancaster 1655-57. There is on record in Lancaster, a bond dated Aug. 13th, 1658, from Edmund Kempe of Pianketank in Lancaster (Middlesex) Gent, to Isaac Foxcroft of London, Merchant, for £100, to be repaid within a year at the house of Mr. Thomas Griffith, St. Nichols Lane, London. A petition, July 14th, 1656, is recorded in Lancaster county from Mr. Edmund Kempe, attorney for Sir Robert Kempe, Knight, against one William Fisshe. In 1660, Lancaster county court, ordered that the estate of Edmund Kempe, deceased, be appraised. He patented 900 acres on the north side of Rappahannock in 1653, he himself being a head-right and also Edward Kempe, and 1100 acres in Pianketank in 1656. His widow married Sir Grey Skipwith, Bart., of Lancaster (Middlesex) County. On Sept. 12th, 1660, Lancaster court allowed Sir Grey Skipwith, 150 lbs. of tobacco for a gun lost in the Accomac expedition, which gun 'belonged to his late predecessor, Edmund Kempe, Gent, deceased.' Edmund Kempe had at least one son, Matthew<sup>2</sup> Kempe, who received a regrant of the land in Pianketank, and it is stated in the patent, that it had been formerly granted to his father, Edmund Kempe. There were also other children as there is on record in Lancaster a deed, July 10th, 1661, from Sir Grey Skipwith, conveying 900 acres in New Kent on the north side of Mattapony to his daughter-in-law, Elizabeth Kempe, Matthew Kempe, a witness. There is in Lancaster a deed, Sept. 2nd, 1663, from Matthew Kempe and Dorothy, his wife. There is a deed, dated 1677 from Matthew Kempe of Lancaster, Gent. conveying land formerly bought by said Kempe and Adjutant General Jennings.

"Matthew Kempe,<sup>2</sup> was a justice of Lancaster, 1659, and sheriff the same year. November 15th, 1660, a certificate of Lancaster court to Matthew Kempe of the inportation of certain head-rights among which were himself twice, and his wife, Dorothy. On Sept. 10th, 1662 Matthew Kempe, attorney for Sir Grey Skipwith, Baronet, the administrator of Edmund Kempe, Gent., confessed judgment on a bond. Accompanying this is recorded a note from Skipwith to Kempe, beginning, 'Cozen Matt' and concluding 'mine and my wife's service to yourself and Lady.' In 1663, Matthew Kempe was granted administration on the estate of James Bonner as being next of kin. Later, he removed to Gloucester County and represented it in the House of Burgesses being Speaker, 1678 (Henning). In 1681, while still a Burgess, he was appointed to the

Council. He was County Lieutenant and commanded the militia of the county during the tobacco-cutting riots. He died 1683. His will was probably recorded in Gloucester, and has been destroyed. Colonel Matthew<sup>2</sup> and Dorothy Kempe had issue, one Matthew<sup>3</sup> of Middlesex. There is a deed recorded in Middlesex and dated 1687, from Matthew Kempe of Middlesex, confirming to John Mann, son of John Mann, 450 acres sold to him by Matthew Kempe, Esqr., of Kingston Parish, deceased, said land having been patented by Mr. Edmund Kempe, deceased, Oct. 19th, 1653, and escheated on the death of Elizabeth Bonner, his daughter.

"There is also a deed from him in 1695 conveying to James Pate 60 acres, part of land where said Kempe lived at the mouth of Bland's Creek. He was a Burgess for Middlesex, 1685 and 1692 (Journal); Justice from 1698 and sheriff, 1706. His will was dated May 4th, 1715 and proved in Middlesex, Jan. 2nd, 1716. 'To be buried at the burial place in the old orchard where his relations lay.' To his son, Matthew Kemp,<sup>4</sup> all his lands, negroes, goods and chattels, provided, he pay £100 sterling to 'my dafter, Ann Kempe,' when she was 21 years of age. If son, Matthew, died without issue all estate to Ann and if she died without issue then to Grey Skipwith, son of Sir William Skipwith. 'My son to follow the advice of my father, Sir William Skipwith, and my friend, Major Edmund Berkeley' whom he appoints executors. He probably married a daughter of Sir Wm. Skipwith.

"Thomas,<sup>3</sup> of Gloucester County. There is recorded in Lancaster County a deed of gift, dated Aug. 13, 1687, from Thomas Kemp of Gloucester, deceased, to John Mott of Lancaster, planter, for a tract of land formerly purchased by the said Matthew Kemp, Esqr., and Adjutant General Jennings (Adjutant General Peter Jennings was the first husband of Catherine Lunsford, whose mother, Dame Eliz. Lunsford had been the widow of Sec. Richard Kempe). Mary, wife of Thomas Kemp of Kingston Parish, Gloucester gave a power of attorney July 9, 1692, to her 'loving friend, Mr. Peter Kemp.' In another power about the same time, she signs 'Mary Curtis' doubtless her maiden name. Thomas Kemp was a Justice of Gloucester, 1695.

Peter,<sup>3</sup> of Gloucester, who patented land in that county in 1687.

Richard,<sup>3</sup> who was sheriff of Middlesex, 1710."

A recapitulation of facts as shown by above extracts will make the Kempe line plainer to those interested.

**Edmund Kempe**<sup>1</sup> Attorney in Va., for (his brother) Sir Robert Kempe, "had issue 1644." Name of wife unknown, but when widowed, she remarried Sir Grey Skipworth. Edmund Kempe was Justice of Lancaster, 1655-57. He died 1659-60. Issue:

Matthew.<sup>2</sup>

Elizabeth,<sup>2</sup> married ——— Bonner.

Edmund,<sup>2</sup> (probably) as Secretary Richard Kempe in his will mentions his nephew, Edmund.

Edward,<sup>2</sup> (probably).

**Matthew Kempe**<sup>2</sup> was Justice of Lancaster County, Va., 1659. Sheriff. Speaker of House of Burgesses, 1678-9. Member of Council, 1681. His part in Bacon's Rebellion is shown by two extracts of opposing views. "In a proclamation made by Nathaniel Bacon to the people of the Commonwealth concerning the tyranny of Gov'n'r Berkeley is given a list of his 'Aiders and Assisters against the Commonwealth.' In this list is the name of Matthew Kempe." Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol. 1, p. 60. "Sufferer by Bacon's Rebellion", "Col. Matthew Kempe a gentleman of an honest, Loyall Family a very deserving Person and much a sufferer by the Rebels." Vol. 5, p. 67.

He married **Dorothy** ———, and died in 1683. Issue:

Matthew Kempe,<sup>3</sup> married Ann Skipwith.

Thomas,<sup>3</sup> married Mary Curtis.

Peter.<sup>3</sup>

Richard,<sup>3</sup> married Eleanor ———.

**Richard Kempe**<sup>3</sup> was sheriff of Middlesex, 1710. He married **Eleanor** ———. From records of Christ Church Parish, Middlesex County, Va., is copied the family record.

"The ages of three Children of Mr. Richard Kemp and Mrs. Ellianor Kemp his wife:

"Ann Kemp was Borne the 13th Day of August, in ye Yeare 1694.

"Rachell Kemp was Borne the 3rd day of April, in ye Yeare 1696.

"Richard Kemp was Borne the 6th Day of April in ye Yeare 1698," p. 61.

**Ann Kemp** married **Charles Taliaferro**, son of John Taliaferro, "The Ranger." (See Taliaferro.) Ann Kemp Taliaferro married secondly,—Evans, and in a deed she is mentioned as the "eldest daughter of Richard Kemp." The children of Ann Kemp and Charles Taliaferro were:

Mildred Taliaferro, married Wm. Strother.

Kemp Taliaferro, married Mary (Thornton?)

EXTRACT OF PEDIGREE A--KEMPES OF GISSING  
AND UBBESTON

Eliz. da of Edmund Smyth=Robert Kempe of Gissing=2nd wife.  
win of Berkshire. 1st wife. | Son and heir.

Richard Kempe of=Alice da. of Philip  
Wasbroke in Suffolk | Cockram of Ham-  
and of Gissing—Mar. 1599 | sted, Co. Middx.

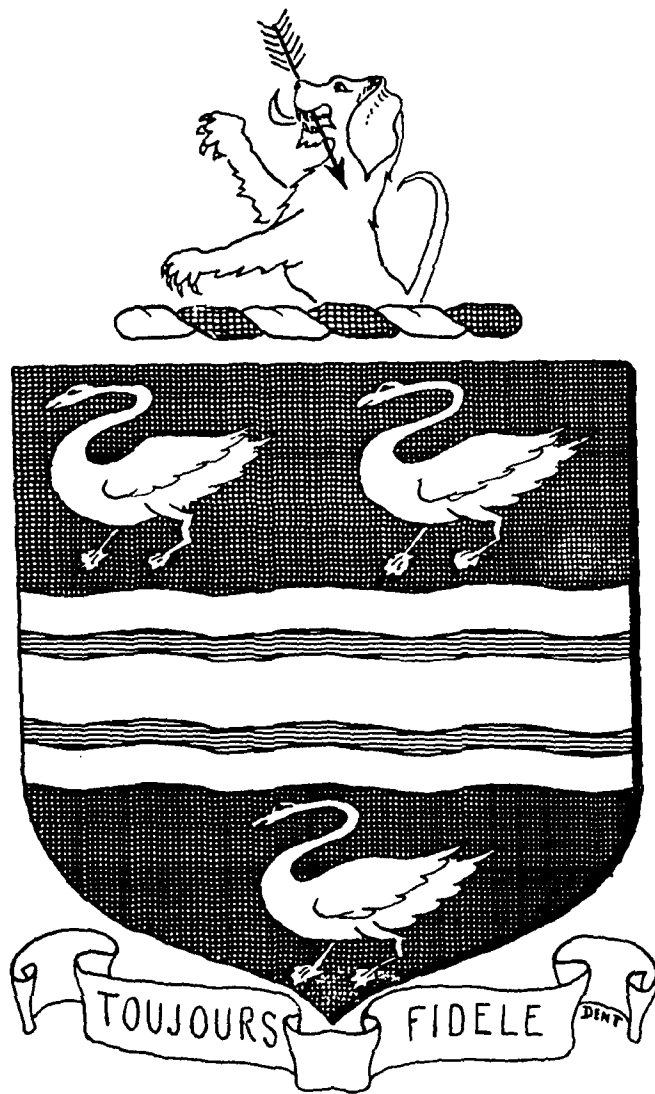
Robert Kempe of Gissing died 1612, aet=47. Will 1613. | Dorothy, da. of Arthur Harris of Crixey in Essex  
M. I. in Gissing Church. | by Dorothy, da. of Sir Wm. Waldegrave.  
Will. 1626.

- |   |   |   |  |
|---|---|---|--|
| 1.<br>Sir Robert Kempe, 1st Bart.<br>of Gissing, raised troop for<br>King Charles. Will 1647. | 3.<br>Richard Kempe, Sec.<br>of Virginia, 1634.<br>Will 1656. | 6.<br>Edmund Kempe<br>of Va. Attorney<br>for Sir Rob't—had<br>issue 1644. | Matthew?<br>Colonel Matthew<br>Kempe of Vir-<br>ginia. |
| Suffolk Manorial Families. J. J. Muskett  |   |   |  |

**WATERS**







## Waters

York Herald, temp Richard II.

*Arms*—Sable on a fesse wavy argent, between three swans of the second two bars wavy azure.

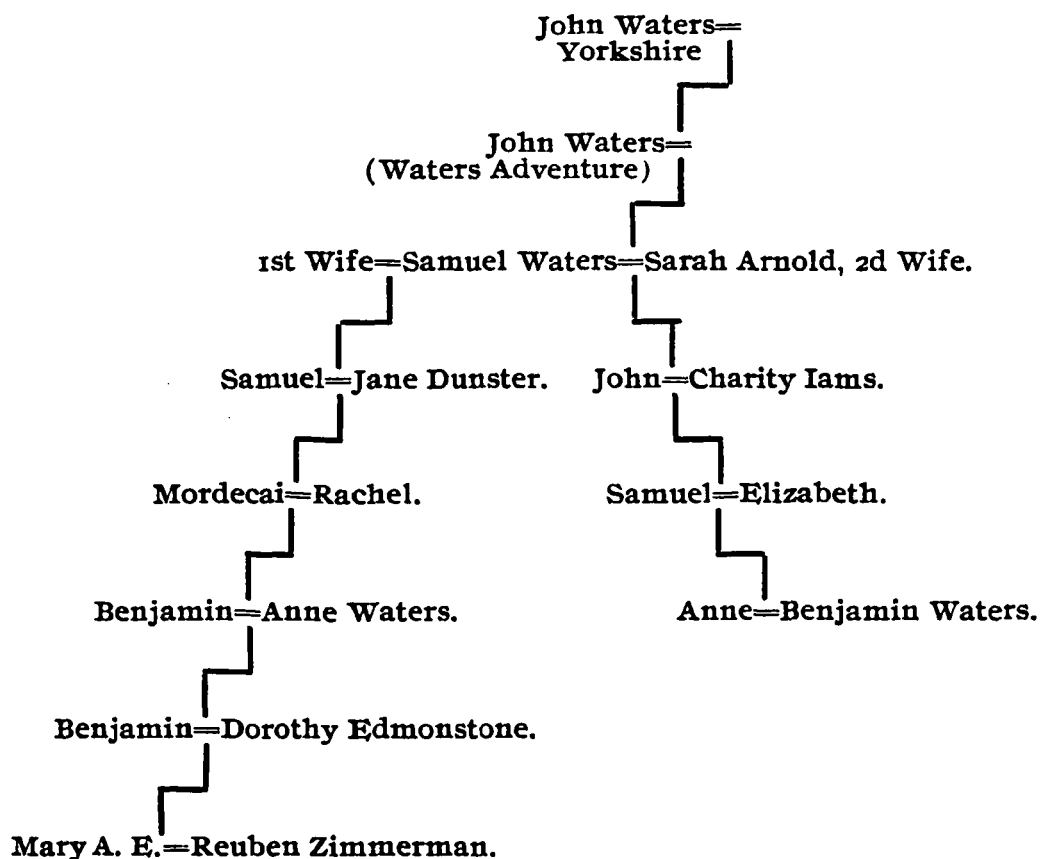
*Crest*—A demi talbot argent, in the mouth an arrow gules.

*Motto*—Toujours Fidèle.

*Ency. of Heraldry, Burke.*



## WATERS



The name Waters is found at an early period both in Wales and in Yorkshire Eng., and the coats of arms being practically the same, it is fair to presume that the Yorkshire family had its roots in Wales, for in the latter country, tradition first places the name. Edmund Chester Waters in "The Chesters of Chicheley" Vol. 11, p. 712, says, "The family of Waters has been reckoned from time immemorial amongst the minor gentry of Glamorganshire. The indigenous families of South Wales pretend to have preserved the names of their ancestors from a period of fabulous antiquity and those who are interested in such fabrications may read in the History of Brecon that the pedigree of Waters is gravely traced by Welsh genealogists from 'Cradoc Fraichfas, Cradoc of the Strong Arm, Knight of the Dolorous Tower, and of King Arthur's Round Table,' through a series of heroes whose names an Englishman can

never hope to pronounce." . . . "It is certain that they (the Waters), owned land in the parishes of Pyle, Kenfig and Tythegston from the reign of Henry VII. The deed is still in existence by which John Waters, Gent. of Cornelly, in the parish of Pyle and Kenfig, conveyed on 11th Dec., 1498, a piece of land in the lordship of Merthir Mawr to Richard Turberville, Gent. of Tythegston. This John Waters made his will on 29th Feb., 1515-16 and bequeathed £20 to be invested in land for the maintenance of the poor of Pyle and Kenfig forever. This charity is still flourishing (1878) and has been augmented from time to time by different members of the family." From the same book "The Chesters of Chicheley" Vol. 11, p. 722, is taken the Waters coat of arms, as borne by the family in Wales.

**Arms.** "Sable, on a fesse Argent, two bars wavy Azure betw. three swans of the second."

Burkes Armoury, and Encyclopaedia have the following:

**Waters**, York Herald temp Richard II.

**Arms**, Sa, on a fesse wavy ar betw three swans of the second, two bars wavy az.

**Crest**, A demi talbot ar, in the mouth an arrow gu.

**Motto**, Toujours fidèle.\*

The following notes concerning the Yorkshire family of Waters will be found of interest. They are taken from Drakes History of York, England, an interesting old book (printed 1736) full of information concerning county families, and with many valuable illustrations. Vol. 1st contains most of the items concerning the Waters name.

"Nicholas de Wartyr, Vicar of St. Lawrence, 1346, p. 252, —"Priory and Convent de Wartyr," p. 272.—"Fra Nicholas Wartre, Dromor Episcopus, 1429," p. 285.—"Ric Wartyr. In Parliament for the City of York, Henry VI., 13th year," p. 357.—"Rich. Wartyr, Merch. Reign Henry VI., 1436, Lord

---

\*With this account, the Waters arms and crest as given by Burke are used. There is no doubt of the correctness of the shield, but of the correctness of the Waters crest as applied to this family, the writer confesses to a doubt. The crest, a demi talbot or "water dog" is accepted by the New England family of the name, but there seems good evidence that the crest of the Waters of the eastern and western shores of Maryland is a swan. Mrs. Reynolds of New Orleans, La., a Waters descendant, possesses a seal that has descended through several generations of her family. The original owner of the seal descended from John Waters of "Waters Lotte" a brother of Samuel Waters of "Jericoe." The crest on this seal is a swan. The writer has been informed that a similar crest is owned by the Waters of Somerset County, Md. This point is interesting as increasing the probability of relationship between the two branches.

Mayor, p. 362.—“A chantry called Richard Watters Chantry in the parish church of St. Saviours in the Parishe of the foundation of the said Rich,” p. 311.—“1591, Rob Watter, haberdasher, Lord Mayor,” p. 365.—“In Neut or Newt-gate lane already mentioned . . . is an hospital founded by Sir Robert Watter, Knight, some time lord mayor of this city, who by his will, proved June 15, 1612, appointed that an hospital should be erected out of his houses in Newt-gate, York, which should be for the perpetual maintenance of ten persons . . . . Near this is the hall belonging to the company of Haberdashers of this city—which was built by the aforesaid Knt. for his brethren to assemble in. In an old wall is the statue of a knight templar—on his shield, a cross patoncè with a bar.” p. 309.

The following inscription in the Church of St. Crux, city of York is interesting—“Here lyeth the true portraitures of Sir Robert Watter, Knight, alderman and twice lord mayor of this city. A father to the poor, a friend to the comynalty of this citty, and a good benefactor to this church, who dyed May 12, 1612. And of his wief, Margarett, deceased March 30, 1608, And of their three children.”

“Labor with faith in tyme using justice well  
Through mercy gett fame, in peace and rest to dwell,” p. 298.

The first of the Waters name to reach these shores was Edward Waters of Yorkshire, England, who landed on the eastern shore of Virginia, according to Hotten's Record. “Mr. Edward Waters, his muster, Edward Waters aged 40, in the *Patience*, 1608. Grace Waters in the *Diana*, 1618.” “William Waters, Margaret, born in Virginia.” He seems to have left Virginia for the Barbadoes, where after an adventurous life he returned with a wife, Grace O'Neil, in 1618. He is put down in the records of Elizabeth City, Va., where he patented tracts of land as Lieut. Edward Waters, Gent. His son Lieut. Col. William Waters was a Burgess and Justice of Northampton County, Va. (1659) and was a man of wealth and influence. Of his six sons only two, Richard and John, lived to have descendants. Among his many land patents was a tract on the Annamessex River and presumably in Accomac County, Va., but a revision of the boundary lines of the two provinces, Virginia and Maryland, placed his land in the latter state. To this may be traced the fact that our Waters family with its branches are Marylanders. The immediate descendants of Lieut. Col. William Waters settled on this land, which was declared to be in Somerset County, Md., and descendants of this branch are still there.

To return to Lieut. Edward Waters. Mr. H. E. Waters in his "English Gleanings," gives the following abstract of the will of Edward Waters, on record at Somerset House, London. "Will of Edward Waters of Elizabeth City, Va., gentleman, dated at Great Hornmead, Hertfordshire, England, Aug. 20th, 1630, proved Sept. 18th, 1630. 'Leaves his son, William, his lands in Virginia and directs that all goods etc., in England and Virginia and Ireland or elsewhere, shall be sold by the advice of his brother, John Waters of Middleham, Yorkshire, Eng.'" The above will proves that Edward Waters returned to England, where he died, and that he had a brother, John, left in charge of his estate.

The writer has made a close study of the Waters records both on the eastern and western shores of Maryland and feels that she is justified in giving the Waters line as will be seen later on. The point in question, did the brother or nephew of Lieut. Edward Waters come to this country, after the death of the latter, and did he found a family either in Virginia or Maryland, is an interesting one, but a point that records, so far, fail to prove entirely. The writer gives the approximate data, that causes her to believe that the families of the eastern and western shores are one in blood, but she acknowledges lack of exact proof. Perhaps she is somewhat influenced by the family tradition maintained by her grandfather and great-grandfather—that the Waters of Somerset County and of Ann Arundel County, Maryland, descended from two brothers. A certain Maryland genealogist has lately published in the Baltimore Sun a letter stating that an "old John Waters," brother of Edward, came to Virginia, and founded the now scattered family of Waters of the tidewater counties of Virginia, and was also the ancestor of those of the name in South Carolina. Of this statement there seems to be no proof whatever. Data concerning the Waters of the tidewater counties prove they were from Yorkshire and they were doubtless allied to the Maryland families of the name, but that they descend from "old John Waters" (why "old" John instead of "young" John?) is yet to be proved.\* It seems to be conceded by genealogists that

---

\*In Wm. and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 2, p. 305, is an abstract of the will of one Anne Waters (1700) who mentions that her son, John, "for divers years past hath been gone to Virginia." According to that magazine this John was the ancestor of the Waters of the tide water counties of Va.

In St. Mary's County, Md., there was a John Waters who signed his will in 1692. The writer fails to place him. "Sons, James, Joseph and Lewis" are not Christian names of the families of Somerset and Ann Arundel Counties, Md. Also, in Kent County, Md., was the family of one Alexander Waters. The difficulty of tracing out these many Waters lines can be readily seen.

in obedience to the will of Lieut. Edward Waters, a brother (or nephew), came to this country after the death of the latter to settle his estate, remained and founded a family. One John Waters, aged 29, according to Hotten's List, sailed from England in the Transport, July 4th, 1635. This John, rather young to have been the brother of Lieut. Edward, who, by certain known data was sixty-two years of age when he died in 1630, was probably the son of Edward's brother, John.

John Waters paid tithes in upper part of Northampton County, Va., in 1671. (Order Book, 1671-73). "Partner's Desire" near Annamessex River was surveyed for Richard and John Waters in 1679. Rent-Roll, Somerset County. The John of Edwards direct line was at that time very young (see will of Lieut. Col. William Waters) and it is fair to presume that the John, mentioned above, was the relative from England. Rent-Roll, Ann Arundel County, gives what the writer considers the next important item necessary to establish this family line. "Waters Adventure Surv. 16th June, 1676, for John Waters at ye forks at ye head of West River. Poss. Widow Waters." The date of its possession by the widow Waters is not clear. A glance at the map of Maryland will show that the journey from the Annamessex River to West River, Ann Arundel County, was in accordance with the habits of the times. The first settlers rarely migrated by land journeys. The will of John Waters is not in existence. A fire in the Court House of Ann Arundel County, before 1706, destroyed many valuable records and among them the proofs of descent from John Waters of "Waters Adventure," but the proofs by inference are very strong. To this John Waters, supposed nephew of Lieut. Edward Waters, the writer ascribes the honor of being the progenitor of the many and prolific lines of the name that, beginning in Ann Arundel County have spread into all of the counties of Western Maryland. All the men of the blood whom the writer has ever seen have been conspicuous for height and unusually fine physique.\*

The two sons of John of "Waters Adventure" of whom the writer feels certain, were John and Samuel. That there were

---

\*An interesting point is the evidence of the connection between the New England family of Waters and that of Maryland. There is a striking similarity of christian names, and that there was intercourse between the Boston family and that on the eastern shore of Virginia is shown by the following records. "Supply, July, 1683, Widow Waters (Rebecca), widow of Sampson Waters. Batchellors Adventure, to the widow Waters in Boston." Rent Roll, Somerset County, Md. In Boston there is a record of the death of a mariner, Capt. Sampson Waters, evidently the same man who patented land on the eastern shore. It is safe to infer that he was there among relatives.

other sons is possible. These two each happened to leave portions of land that descended through several generations respectively, thus clearly marking the line of descent in each case. John Waters patented "Waters Lotte" in Anne Arundel County in the "fork of the Patuxent River" leaving it by will in 1703 to his three sons, John, William and Joseph. His wife, Elizabeth, being executrix. Liber, P. L. No. 8, 456. Samuel Waters patented 'Jericoe' and this land, evidently a large tract, descended in whole or in part, and was mentioned in wills of succeeding generations. "Jericoe, Surveyed July 10th, 1696 for Samuel Watters lyeing on one of the branches of patuxent River beginning etc. In 1703, for Samuel Watters, son of above." All Hallowses Parish Record, Ann Arundel County, Md.

This record has to do particularly with the first **Samuel Watters** or **Waters**, and his descendants. The date of his birth and of his death are unknown and his will must have been among the destroyed records in Ann Arundel Court House. There are deeds that show him to have been a planter of that county, and a comparison of dates in the old parish records proves that he had two wives. The name of the first wife is unknown, but the Samuel, mentioned above in the land patent was undoubtedly the son of this first marriage. Of the second marriage of the first Samuel Waters account will be taken later on.

**Samuel Watters or Waters, Jr.**, the inheritor of part of "Jericoe" was the next in the family line. He also was a planter but probably of Prince George County, Md., as his will was there probated and his children were born in Queen Anne Parish of that county. His wife was named **Jane Dunster** and in a note is given a brief account of her family.\* "Jan 17th, 1706/7, Was

---

\*"The name Dunster signifies a dweller upon a dun or down and is of Saxon origin. Rev. Henry Dunster, a probable relative of our ancestress, the first president of Harvard College, refers to himself as being from Lancashire, Eng. A letter from his father 'from Balehout, this 20th of March, 1640' fixes the place of his birth." He was a distinguished man in his day and the writer recommends those of Waters blood to read the genealogical account of the Dunster family by Samuel Dunster (1876). He was educated at Magdalen College, graduated 1630, and arrived in Boston in 1640. A genealogical gleaning from a New England paper says that one George Willard removed to Maryland, and that his wife was Dorothy Dunster, sister of Rev. Henry Dunster. The only interest of the item is, that it furnishes a reason for our ancestress, Jane Dunster, being in Prince George County, Md., when her family must have been of New England. The Maryland parish records disclose no information concerning her or her family beyond the record of her marriage. The name is also early found in Isle of Wight County, Va. The Rev. Robert Dunster signs his will May 17th, 1656, leaving property to wife, brother Leonard, and nephew, William Dunster. Wm. and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 7. No other records of this family has the writer found.



Married, Samuel Watters and Jane Dunster of Prince Geo. Co." St. Ann Parish Record, Annapolis, Md. Samuel Waters died in 1749. There is no record of the death of his wife. The names of the numerous children of this marriage are taken from the old Record Book of Queen Anne Parish, Prince George County, 1692-1770. (Many pages missing.)

"Samuel, son of Samuel Waters & Jane, his wife, ye 15th of 7ber, 1707"

"Mary, daughter of ye sd Samuel & Jane Waters, was born ye 1st of April, 1709." (Married John Talbot, 1725.)

"Elizabeth, daughter of ye sd Samuel & Jane, was born ye 30th of 7ber, 1710."

"Joseph, son of Samuel Waters & Jane, his wife, was born ye 27th of Jan'ry, 1711."

"Deborah, daughter of Samuel Waters & Jane, his wife, was born ye 4th of March, 1713."

"Richard, son of ye sd Samuel & Jane was born ye 2nd day of March, 1714."

"William, son of ye sd Samuel & Jane was born ye 7th day of May, 1716."

"Margaret, daughter of ye sd Samuel & Jane was born ye 14th day of March, 1718."

"Rachel, daughter of ye sd Samuel & Jane was born ye 16th day of March, 1720."

"Mordecai, son of ye sd Samuel & Jane was born ye 7th day of March, 1722."

**Mordecai Waters**, youngest son of Samuel and Jane Waters, was a planter in Prince George County, Md. He married **Rachel** ———. The search for her family name has so far been of no avail. He died in 1783, in Prince George County, Md. According to the will of Mordecai, he and his wife left the following heirs:

Jacob, married Elizabeth Wells in 1798.

Samuel died 1787, unmarried.

Rachel, married Richard Donaldson in 1783.

Benjamin.

Charity, died young.

Elizabeth, married ——— Mills. She died in 1809.

Jane, married Joseph Owens in 1787.

Margaret, married ——— Woodward.

**Benjamin Waters**, son of Mordecai and Rachel Waters, was born, according to the Waters Family Bible, April 12, 1755.\* Like his ancestors he was a planter and farmer, and his will shows that he left a good estate. He was settled at Beall's

---

\*This Bible in April 1909, was deposited in the Congressional Library Washington, D. C., where it can be easily consulted by those interested.

Manor, which, originally in Prince George County, Md., was by the division of counties finally in Montgomery County, Md. The Family Bible gives a list of the births of thirty-two of his slaves between the years 1789 and 1827. The wise provision for the gradual freeing of his slaves as shown by his will, implies some conscientious scruples on the part of this ancestor concerning holding them. To free them, must, in those days have taken a good deal of moral courage. Many of the descendants of these slaves, most of them still bearing the master's name of Waters are to be found in Montgomery County, Md., and the writer has the testimony of their neighbors as to their usefulness as humble citizens. Benjamin Waters was married three times, first to his cousin, **Ann Waters**, Oct. 27th, 1781, second to Mary Fenigan, third to Mrs. Hannah Fowler. No children were born of the last two marriages. The record of births of the children by the first marriage is taken from the Family Bible.

Delilah Elizabeth, born March 16th, 1783. Married Basil Magruder Perry in 1801. She died May 12th, 1816.

Samuel, born March 1st, 1785. Died April 11th, same year.

Acquilina, born March 30th, 1786. Married Elias Perry in 1803. She died May 1st, 1844.

Polly, born January 5th, 1788. Married Robert Edmonstone, Nov. 27th, 1804.

Benjamin, born Nov. 21st, 1789.

Lucretia, born Sept. 6th, 1791 Married Eden Edmonstone, June 1st, 1809.

Ann, born Sept. 6th, 1793; died Feb. 14th, 1795.

Freeborn Garrettson, born July 3rd, 1795. Married Matilda Stevenson, daughter of George and Margaret Stevenson, of Maryland, June 18th, 1816. He died July 10th, 1858.

Kitty, born May 16th, 1797. Died Oct. 9th, 1814.

Nancy, born Dec. 14th, 1799; Married William Allison of Maryland. She died Dec. 15th, 1860.

**Benjamin Waters, Jr.**, was for many years a successful lumber merchant in Alexandria, Va. The buying of virgin forests in Maine, which were turned into lumber, brought to Alexandria in schooners, and sold into the surrounding country, was a large and flourishing business. He was respected by the whole community, and while his business interests were in that town, his heart was always in Maryland. His love for the state and his old boyhood home amounted to a passion, and he often proclaimed himself not only a Marylander, but a country man. He always longed to return to the cultivation of the soil. The writer has a vivid remembrance of the handsome old man, very tall and very erect, with long, white hair worn straight back from



BENJAMIN WATERS, JR.



DOROTHY EDMONSTONE



the forehead, and with not a trace of baldness. He was old fashioned in dress and manners, in the best sense of the word. He married **Dorothy Edmonstone** (see Edmonstone) in 1812, and died in Alexandria, Va., Oct. 31st, 1863, at seventy four years of age. "Benjamin Waters was born November 21st, A. D., 1789, about 2 o'clock A. M., and was married to Dorothy Edmonstone, April 26th, 1812 at early candlelight. Benjamin Waters died Saturday evening the 31st of October, at 20 minutes of 6, 1863, in Alexandria, age 73 years, 11 months, 10 days. Dorothy E., wife of Benjamin Waters, died on Tuesday morning the 17th of October, 1854 in the 66th year of her age. She died in Alexandria and was born in 1788." Copied from Waters' Family Bible. Benjamin Jr., and his wife, Dorothy, had the following heirs:

William Andrew, born Oct. 15th, 1813. Died unmarried, Dec. 7th, 1835.

Thomas Alexander, born Nov. 6th, 1815. Married first, Sarah Wilson in 1840. Married second, Cordelia Hunter in 1855. He died in 1870.

Mary Ann Elizabeth, born Nov. 18th, 1817.

Benjamin Garrettson, born Aug. 10th, 1820. He was an officer in the Mexican War, and died of camp fever at Province New Leon, China, Mexico. in April, 1847. He married Lucy Berkeley of Virginia in 1843. A brave man, dying in his early manhood, he well deserved the tribute given in the note appended.

## THE LATE LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN G. WATERS.

Province New Leon, China, Mexico, April 25th, 1847.

A meeting of the officers of the 2d Battalion of the 18th Regiment of Virginia Volunteers, was organized by calling Lieut. Col. Randolph to the chair, and appointing C. R. Munford, Secretary. The object of the meeting having been stated in a very feeling and impressive manner, by the Chairman.

On motion, a committee of four was appointed, consisting of Capts. M. D. Corse, and Smith P. Bankhead, and Lieuts. T. W. Ashby, and Harry Williamson, to draft resolutions expressive of their feelings at the loss of a brother officer and fellow soldier, in the recent death of Lieutenant Benjamin G. Waters.

The committee having retired for a few moments, returned and submitted the following preamble and resolutions:

Whereas.—It has pleased the Almighty, in the all wise Providence, to remove from our midst, our friend and brother, Lieutenant Benjamin G. Waters, on the 15th inst.; while we submit with becoming resignation to the decree, we must deplore the loss of one, whose urbanity of manner, amiability, and generosity of disposition, won the esteem and respect of all, and endeared him to those who knew him.

Therefore, Resolved, as a token of respect for the deceased, we will wear the usual badge of mourning of the U. S. Army for thirty days.

Resolved, that we offer our deep and heartfelt sympathies to his family and friends at home, and condole with them in their irreparable loss, which we feel to be inexpressible and inconceivably great.

Resolved, that a copy of these proceedings, signed by the chairman

and secretary, be forwarded to his family, with the request that they be published in the Alexandria Gazette and the Loudoun papers.

C. R. Munford,  
Secretary.

Thos. B. Randolph,  
Chairman.

**Mary Ann Elizabeth Waters**, daughter of Benjamin and Dorothy Waters, was born in Alexandria, Va., in 1817. She was conspicuous for her unusual personal beauty, which was combined with great loveliness of character. She married **Reuben Zimmerman** (see Zimmerman), March 1st, 1836. In her later years she followed to St. Louis, Mo., three of her children and it was there she died, Feb. 3d, 1875, and was buried. The remains of her husband now rest beside her.

This record must go back to the second marriage of **Samuel Waters** who patented "Jericoe" in 1696 as from that line descended our ancestress, Ann Waters, who married Benjamin Waters, Sr., in 1781. (See other line.) Parish records, wills and comparison of dates, as well as the fact that part of "Jericoe" descends in this line, all establish its correctness.

**Samuel Waters, Sr.**, of "Jericoe," married second **Sarah Arnold**, daughter of Richard Arnold or Arnell of Ann Arundel County, Md., and grand-daughter of Philip Thomas of Ann Arundel County. The record book of Queen Anne Parish, Prince George County, Md., 1692-1770, gives the following:

John, son of Samuel Waters and Sarah, his wife, was born ye 10th day of 10ber, 1698."

"Susanna, daughter of ye s'd Samuel & Sarah, was born ye 7th August, 1700."

**John Waters**, son of Samuel Waters and Sarah Arnold, was a planter of Prince George County, Md., and probably a county surveyor, as he leaves by will his surveying instruments to his oldest son. He married in 1724, **Charity Iams**, daughter of William Iams and Elizabeth Plummer. His will was made in 1768 his wife dying previous to that date. It was probated in 1774. The Record Book of Queen Anne Parish gives the dates of birth of the first children of John and Charity Waters, and the names of the others are taken from John's will:

"Samuel, son of John Waters & Charity, his wife, was born ye 28th of January, 1726."

"Elizabeth, daughter of John Waters & Charity, his wife, born Jan. 25th," (no year). (She married Stockett Williams.)

"William, son of John Waters & Charity, his wife, born Sept. 25th," (no year).

"John, son of John Waters & Charity, his wife, born Dec. 11th, 1735."

Arnold, married Rachel Francklin, April 7th, 1773. Their daughter Mary, married Richard Lansdale.

Sarah, married ——— Norris.

Ann, married Nathaniel Pigman.

Charity.

Thomas.

Susannah, married George Robertson in 1773.

**Samuel Waters**, a planter of Montgomery County, Md., born in 1726 as the above record shows, was next in the family line. According to the Waters Family Bible the christian name of his wife was **Elizabeth** ———. Her family name is unknown as she evidently died previous to the making of his will, and the writer has found no record of her in deeds or Parish Records. As shown by the probate of his will he died in 1780.

According to his will he left the following heirs:

Josephus Burton.

Daughter, married to Plummer Waters—grandson Thomas Waters. Creesy.

Mary, married Charles Stuart.

Elizabeth, married ——— Cheney.

Sarah.

Anne, married Benjamin Waters.

Susannah, married Samuel Tyler.

Rebekah, married James Beckland (?)

Artridge.

**Anne Waters**, married **Benjamin Waters, Sr.**, her cousin, in 1781. She was born, Aug. 4th, 1758 and died Jan. 15th, 1801, "having been a wife, 19 years, 2 months, 19 days." Waters Family Bible.

No Waters record would be complete without taking account of the fact that in early days, the Quaker faith was prevalent in all branches of the family. On the eastern shore, Richard Waters, grandson of Lieut. Edward, says in his will, (1720) "No child to marry without consent of Monthly Meeting of Quakers at West River" and on the western shore the West River Friends Records contain many names of our own line. The second wife of Samuel Waters, Sr., "of Jericoe" Sarah Arnold transmitted the faith of her grandfather, Philip Thomas, to her descendants through several generations.

The writer has taken an interest in making a list of those of the Waters name in the War of the Revolution, and believes that the Quaker doctrine of non-resistance must have prevented many of the young men of the name from enlisting. In 1776,

Edward Waters and Henry Waters, pay fines for not going to war. Doubtless there were other instances.

The following names are from the Maryland Archives—Abraham Waters, Private; Dyer Waters, Private; James Waters, Private; Jediah Waters, Private; John Waters, Private; Nathan Waters, Private; York Waters, Private; Wevour Waters, Private; Robt. Waters, Private; Samuel Wright Waters, Ensign; Thomas Waters, Master of schooner in commission; Azael Waters, Quartermaster; "Mr. Richard Waters, Bro. to John Waters, Complimented for bravery, May 3, 1777;" Dr. Richard Waters, Surgeon; "Wm. Waters of Wm. Lieut. Fredericktown," afterwards Captain; Col. Peter Waters, 17th Battalion; William Waters and George Waters of the Council of Safety, 1776; William and John Waters, Members of Maryland Convention, signed proclamation July 26th, 1775;—an honorable list if not a very long one.

### PHILIP THOMAS.

**Arms.** Thomas, London—"Ar, a chevron or and sa, betw three ravens close of the last.

**Crest.** On a branch of a tree lying fessways (at the dexter end some sprigs vert) a raven, wings expanded sa."\*

An interesting figure in the family line is **Philip Thomas**, the grandfather of Sarah Arnold, second wife of Samuel Waters, Sr. (Jericoe, 1696.) The "Thomas Book" contains a long account of him and of his supposed descent from Sir Rhys ap Thomas, and for this descent, I refer my readers to that book. But I give an abridged account of our ancestor for the benefit of those of the family, who may not have access to it.

"Philip Thomas of the mercantile house of Thomas and Devonshire at Bristol, Eng., was son of Evan Thomas of Glamorganshire, Wales, born 1580, died 1650. This was the earliest ancestor of the family of whom there is documentary proof." . . . Philip Thomas in 1651 removed to the Province of Maryland, and the earliest land patent in his name, dated Feb. 19th, 1651/2, conveys to him 500 acres of land called 'Beakeley' or 'Beckly' on the west side of Chesapeake Bay "in consideration that he hath in the year 1651 transplanted himself, Sarah his wife, Philip, Sarah and Elizabeth, his children, into our province."

---

\*"The coat of arms given above was borne upon a cane belonging to Philip Thomas and is still in possession of his descendants. A service of silver bearing the same arms has disappeared."



"He would appear to have come directly from Bristol to Maryland. Between 1658 and 1661 he had patented to him 100 acres called 'Thomas Towne,' 1665 a patent of 120 acres called 'Fullers Poynt,' in 1668 a patent of 300 acres called 'The Planes' and numerous other patents of unnamed tracts. This land lay mostly in Ann Arundel County near what is now known as West River. Fullers Poynt between the Severn and South Rivers is now called Thomas Point and is the site of a lighthouse. A man of character and resolution, the emigrant soon acquired influence among his neighbors and affiliating himself with the Puritan party, he became one of the leaders in the conflict with Lord Baltimore, the Proprietary, and his representatives in the Province. When Cromwell and the Parliamentary party were supreme in England their sympathizers in Maryland broke out in open rebellion (under Colonel Richard Bennett) and Philip Thomas with a commission as Lieutenant was of the muster in Ann Arundel County, Md. After the surrender of the Governors party to the revolutionists, Philip Thomas, Mar. 20th, 1656/7 was appointed one of the six High Commissioners of the Provincial Court, the father of his son-in-law, John Mears, being another. When Oliver Cromwell ordered them to restore the government to the Proprietary he was one of the Commissioners to make the surrender, which was effected Mar. 24, 1658/9. After this he does not seem to have taken an active part in the political affairs of the Province."

In April, 1672, George Fox, the founder of the Society of Friends arrived in Maryland, landing at the Patuxent just in time to reach a "very large meeting and held for four days to which besides Friends came many other people divers of whom were of considerable quality in the world's account." He remained in America until after the next "general meeting" at West River which commenced May 3rd, 1673 and lasted four days. In describing this meeting he says, "divers of considerable account in the government and many others were present, who were generally satisfied and many of them reached, for it was a wonderful glorious meeting." It is probable from the tenor of Philip Thomas's will, that he was one of those "reached" by George Fox as were a number of his family whose names are enrolled upon the early records of the Society of Friends. It is certain that the wife of Philip Thomas became a Quakeress and a preacher. Further on, the writer gives an extract of his will. "The clause making the 'body of Quakers' a final court of appeal in the event of any dispute concerning

its provisions was a common clause amongst the Society of Friends."

Philip Thomas married in England, **Sarah Harrison**, who died in 1687. The following pedigree is from the "Visitation" of London, Vol. I., 353:

Michael Harrison, of the County of Lancaster, came & lived at Kendall, County Westmoreland.	
Christopher Harrison, of London, merchant taylor.	= Eliza, da. of Tho. Cooke, of Wakefield, in Com. Yorke.
Edmund Harrison, of London, embrotherer to or late souseraigne King James and now King Charles a <sup>o</sup> 1634.	= Jane, eldest da. of Thomas Godfrey, of Sellinge in Kent, Esq.
Godfrey Harrison, Sonne and heire.	Sarah Harrison.

**Arms.**—Harrison, Atcliffe, Co. Lancaster, and Elkinton, Co. Northampton, granted 10th Sept., 1616.

Or, on a cross az, five pheons of the field.

**Crest.**—An arm vested az, purfled or, cuffed ar, holding in the hand a broken dart ppr pheoned gold. Burke's General Armory.

The children of the marriage of Philip Thomas and Sarah Harrison were:

Philip, born in England.

Sarah, born in England, married in 1672, John, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Mears; both died in 1675.

Elizabeth, born in England, married first William Coale, second Edward Talbot; she died in 1726.

Martha, born in Maryland after 1651; married after 1672, Richard Arnell or Arnold, who died in 1684.

Samuel, born 1655; married May 15th, 1688, Mary, daughter of Francis Hutchins of Calvert County.

The children of **Richard Arnold** and **Martha Thomas** were:

Samuel, died young.

Elizabeth, born 1682; married first Jacob Giles, second Thomas Hawkins.

Sarah, married Samuel Waters, Sr. (of "Jericoe").

The following extract from the Land Records of Ann Arundel County will be of interest:

"Into court came Samuel Waters of Ann Arundel Co., in Right of his Wife, Sarah, one of the Coheiresses of Rich'd Arnold, late of Ann Arundel Co decd, claimed a Title to 50 acres of Land being a moyety of 100 acres wh the s'd Richard Arnold purchased of Thomas Pratt who was

the Grantee of John Cumber the Original Purchaser of 600 acres called Cumberstone." Apparently Samuel Waters appeared in court in 1705-6.

**WILL OF PHILIP THOMAS, ANN ARUNDEL COUNTY, MD.  
(ABRIDGED).**

9th Sept., 1674.

10th July, 1675.

To sons, Philip and Samuel and their heirs 500 acres. "The Clifts" in Calvert County, equally. Daughter Martha, 3 grandchildren, viz.: Mary, daughter of John Meers, Philip and Elizabeth, children of William Cole, and to the Quakers personalty, 5 children, viz.: Philip, Samuel, Sarah, Elizabeth and Martha, personalty, equally.

Wife, Sarah, execx. and residuary legatee of estate including 120 acres "Fuller's Point," Ann Arundel County, and 1200 acres, "The Plains," on Patapsco River, Baltimore County, the latter tract to pass to son, Samuel aforesaid.

Test:

Jno. Ricks.

Marmaduke Noble.

**WILL OF RICHARD ARNELL (ARNOLD), ANN ARUNDEL CO.**

To wife, Martha, execx. Cumberstone during widowhood.

Son Samuel s'd plantation in event of his mother's marriage; to be of age at 18 yrs. Daus. Sarah and Elizabeth personalty at age. Overseers, Brother Samuel Thomas; Brother Edward Talbot.

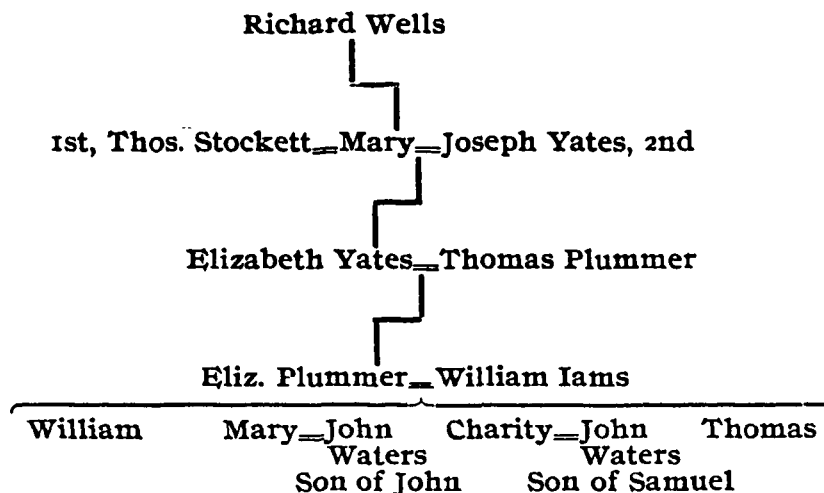
Test:

Jacob Lusby.

Jno. Robeson.

Wm. Edwards.

**IAM'S LINE**



This small chart gives the ancestry of Charity Iams who married John Waters, son of Samuel Waters, Sr. (of Jericoe). Brief notes are given of these ancestors and extracts of wills.

**Richard Wells** was a prominent resident of Ann Arundel

County, Md. "Commissioner for Ann Arundel County 1657 to 1661, Richard Wells, Gent." Maryland Archives, Vol. 3, p. 316. "Member of General Assembly, holden for the Province of Patuxent, the 20th of October, 1654, by commission from his Highness, the Lord Protector of Eng. Scot. & Ire. & the Dominions thereunto belonging . . . Mr. Rich'd Wells." Vol. I., Maryland Archives, p. 339. Richard Wells died in 1667.

His daughter **Mary Wells** married first, Thomas Stockett of Ann Arundel County. Secondly, she married **Joseph Yate**, (Yates or Yeates) of same county. His will was dated 1691, with no date to the probate. All Hallows's Parish Record Book, Ann Arundel County, gives the burial record of Mary, his widow. "Mary Yeates was Buried the 21st Day of January, Anno Domi. 1698/9 in the p'ish of All Hollowes." The Yates were of Buckland, County Berks, Eng.

**Arms.**—Ar, a fess embattled betw three gates sa.

**Crest.**—Out of a ducal coronet or, a goat's head sa, attire and tufted. Burke's Armoury.

Their son George Yates says in his will, "I give to my son, George, my silver seal ring with my coat of Arms engraved thereon."

**Elizabeth Yates**, daughter of Joseph and Mary Yates, married **Thomas Plummer**. Hist. of Plummer Family, (Mrs. Jane Plummer) says, "Francis Plummer, born 1594, died 1673 came to Boston about 1633. . . . He descended from an ancient family in England, which from the period of the Barons' Wars has always maintained a respectable standing among the gentry of that country." . . . The Plummers of \* \* \* and Maryland are of the same stock." The Plummers were of Ringmer, Sussex, Eng.

**Arms.** Quarterly 1st and 4th, a cross patoncè; 2nd & 3rd party per chevron, 5 fleurs de lis betw 3 martlets." The Topographer Vol. 4, p. 27.

**Elizabeth Plummer**, daughter of Thomas Plummer and Elizabeth Yates, married **William Iams**. All Hallowses Parish Record, Ann Arundel County, contains the following: "William Iams & Elizabeth Plummer both of the p'ish of All Hollowes, South River, were married the 27th day of August, Anno Domi, 1696."

"Elizabeth, the dafter of William & Elizabeth Iams, his wife, was borne the 15th day of June, A. Domi. 1697, in the pish of Allhollowes. Baptised the 19th day of June, Anno Domi., 1698."


"William, son of William Iams & Eliz, his wife, was Born 22nd day of Decemb, 1699, & Baptized the 26th day of July, Anno Domi., 1700."

"May the ———, Was born Mary, daughter of William & Elizabeth Iams." (Mary Iams married John Waters, son of John of 'Water's Lotte.')

"Aug. 7th, 1708, was born, Thomas, the son of William and Elizabeth Iams, and he was baptised Feb. 24, 1708."

"Charity Iams daughter of William and Elizabeth Iams married John Waters Jan. 28th, 1724." All Hallows's Parish Record. The record of Charity's birth was not in above list.

**William Iams** was a vestryman in All Hallowses Parish. The name Iams is doubtless a corruption of Ians—"The Ians of Whitstone, Eng.—descended from Robert Ians, Esq., Master of the Ordnance to Queen Elizabeth and one of Her Majesty's Privy Council in Ireland.

**Arms.**—Gu  on a bend sa, three Cornish choughs sa." Burke's Encyclopedia.

#### EXTRACT OF WILL OF JOSEPH YATE, ANN ARUNDEL COUNTY, 6th June, 1691;—11th Nov. —.

To sons, George and John jointly and their heirs, 770 Acres, Yates Forbearance on north side of Patapsco River. To son, George and heirs, 140 acres, Forbearance on Patapsco River, Balto. County. To son, John and heirs, part of Padworth Farm. To Daughter, Ann, 16 years of age and heirs, 360 acres, Charley. In event of her death without Issue to pass to 2 sons aforesaid. To Daughter, Elizabeth Plummer and heirs, 200 acres remaining unsold of 800 Acres, Rich Level and 118 Acres, Level Addition. To wife, Mary, exectrx. and heirs, 200 acres, The Range and 83 Acres, Hogg Harbour, both in Ann Arundel County, and 113 Acres (unnamed).

Witnesses

George Burgess.

Dennis Robert Morres.

Jas. Duglas.

Edw. Cook.

2:226.

#### EXTRACT OF WILL OF MARY YATE, ANN ARUNDEL COUNTY, 29 March, 1699.

To son, Thomas Stockett, Ex., 211 Acres, The Range near Lyons Creek and his father's black walnut box with coat of arms engraved thereon. Daughter, Frances, wife of Marein Duvall; daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Plummer; and to each grandchild, living at time of testatrix death, personalty. To sons, George and John Yate, residue of estate including "Vale of Benjamin" which is to be sold for their benefit.

Witnesses

Jos. Hanslap.

Thos. Hill.

Wm. Byas.

Will Bailey.

6:212.

EXTRACT OF WILL OF THOMAS PLOUMER, ANN ARUNDEL  
COUNTY, 12 July, 1694,—26 Feb. 1694.

To eldest son, Thomas, 100 acres Seaman's Delight in Calvert County. To eldest daughter, Margaret, wife of Hugh Reily, 5 shillings because of advances already made. To second daughter, Mary, wife of William Jackson and heirs, rights in certain tract of land and 300 acres, Scott's Lot in Calvert County. To third daughter, Susanna, wife of Frances Swanson, personalty. To wife, Elizabeth, executrix, home plantation being 164 acres of Bridge Hill and Doden, during life. To young daughter, Elizabeth and heirs, said plantation at death of wife aforesaid. In event of death of said Elizabeth without issue, said plantation to pass to two daughters, Mary Jackson and Susanna Swanson, equally.

Witnesses

Henry Hanslap.

Edw. Brucebank.

Jos. Hanslap.

7: 56.

WILL OF SAMUEL WATERS, JR.

In the name of God, Amen. The tenth day of Oct., Anno. Dom., 1747. I, Sam'l Waters of Prince George's County in the Province of Maryland, being of perfect Mind & Memory, thanks be to God for the same, do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following, hereby Revoking and making Void all Wills heretofore by me, made. I Constitute and Ordain this to be my Last will and Testament and first, I recommend my Soul to Almighty God, my Creator, assuredly Believing the remission of my Sins thro' the Merits of my Beloved Savior, Jesus Christ, and my Body to the Earth to be buried in such Decent Manner as to my Exec'rs hereafter named shall seem meet and as to such Worldly goods as the Lord in his Mercy hath lent me, my Will, is, that the same shall be bestowed in the following Manner:

*Imprimis.*—I give and bequeath unto my Beloved Son, John Waters, his heirs and assigns forever, one hundred Acres of Land, Part of a tract of land Called Jerricho, and the Same whereon he now dwells with all the Buildings and Improvements thereunto belonging, on the following Conditions (viz.:) that my Said Son, John, and his Heirs Forever, Quit Claim Title and Interest of, in and to a parcel of Land Sold by me to Samuel Galloway, being part of a Tract of Land Called Cumberston but if my Said son, John, his heirs or any of them, shall at any time hereafter, in any manner Disturb or Molest or give to any other Person, Right or Claim whereby they may Disturb or Molest the Said Galloway, his heirs or assigns, in the Quiet Possession thereof then I will that my Said Son, John, his Heirs and Assigns, have no Right, Title or Claim of, in or to the Said part of Jerricho, but the same shall Descend to my Son, Mordecai Waters, and his heirs. I also give to my Said Son, John, one Shilling Current Money and no more.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Beloved Son, Sam'l Waters, his Heirs and assigns, forever, two hundred and Eighty Acres of Land, Part of a Tract of Land Called Hogyard and one Shilling Current Money and no more.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Beloved Son, Richard Waters, one hundred and fifty-two Acres of Land, part of a Tract of Land called Charles and Benjamin, Lying in Prince George's County, being that Part, that Lyeth next to the Land of Joseph Richardson and the same whereon

he is now Seated, to him and his Heirs forever. I also give the Said Richard, one shilling Current Money and no more.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my son, William Waters, his heirs and assigns Forever, one hundred and fifty two Acres of Land, part of the Tract of Land Called Charles and Benjamin, Lying next to his Brother Richard's Part, whereon the said William is now seated. I also give, the Said William, one Shilling Current Money and no more.

*Item.*—I Give and bequeath unto my Beloved Daughter, Margaret Mullikin, one Hundred Acres of Land part of Charles and Benjamin, Lying next to a Parcel of Land in the Said Tract, purchased by William Holland, to her and her Heirs, but Case she leave Lawfull Issue, but if she should Dye without leaving Lawfull Issue, I will that the said Land be Equally Divided between my two Sons, Richard and William Waters to them and their Heirs and Assigns, Forever.

*Item.*—I give and Bequeath unto my Dear and loving Wife, Jane Waters, my Dwelling house with the two Tobacco Houses Adjacent thereto, and one third of the remainder of my Land Called Jericho and one third Part of the One Hundred and Eighty four Acres I purchased of my Son, Samuel; Part of the Cherry Walk, which Land, she is to hold and enjoy during the term of her Naturel Life after which they are to be disposed of as hereafter mentioned.

*Item.*—I give and Bequeath unto my beloved Son, Mordecai Waters, all the Remainder of my Land called Jericho and the Remainder of my Part of the Land called Cherry Walk, and I also Will that at the decease of my Wife, Jane Waters, the part of Jericho and the Part of Cherry Walk, left to her during Her Life Descend to my Said Son, Mordecai, all which Lands I give to him and his Heirs forever, unless the said Mordecai, Dye without Lawfull Issue in which case I will that the Lands left to him Descend to my Six Daughters, viz.: Susannah, Mary, Elizabeth, Deborah, Margret and Rachel to be Equally Divided amongst them, share and share alike, to them and their heirs forever. Notwithstanding, if my Said Son, Mordecai, should leave a Widow, I will that his Widow Enjoy a full third part of the Lands left to him during her natural Life. I also give to my Said Son, Mordecai, all my Cooper's Tools and my Two Pairs of Stylards and no more.

And lastly, after my Debts, Legacies and Funeral charges are paid, I Will that all the Remainder of my Personal Estate be to the use of my beloved Wife, Jane Waters, during her Natural Life (unless she Marry, in which Case, she is to have her thirds only), and after the Decease of my Said Wife or at the day of her Marriage, I Will that all the remainder of my Personal Estate be equally Divided among my Six Daughters, Susannah, Mary, Elizabeth, Deborah, Margret and Rachel, share and share alike, and of this my last Will and Testament I Constitute and appoint by beloved Wife, Jane Waters, my Whole and Sole Executrix in Witness, whereof, I have hereunto, Sett my hand and Affixed my Seale the Day and Year above Written.

SAMUELL WATERS. [Seal.]

Signed, Sealed and Declared to be the Last Will and Testament of the Said Samuell Waters in presence of

Winesses

mark

Wm. W. (X) Forrest.

James Beck.

Margaret Falconer.

## WILL OF MORDECAI WATERS.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Mordecai Waters of Prince George County and State of Maryland and being of sound mind and Memory and Understanding do make this, my last Will and Testament making void all wills heretofore made, in the manner following, viz.:

*Imprimis*, my Will is, that all my just Debts and funeral Charges be paid by my Executors hereunto after Appointed.

*Item*.—I give and Devise to my Son, Jacob, two acres and a half acre part of Jericho, lying and to be laid off for him adjoining Patuxent River in the pecogent, (?) for the purpose that it may supply him in Timber, to him, the said Jacob, his Heirs and Assigns for ever.

*Item*.—I give and Devise to my Son, Benjamin, two and one half acres to lye and be laid off adjoining my Son, Jacob's part, and for the same purpose and Intent, to him, the said Benjamin, his Heirs and Assigns for ever.

*Item*.—I give and Devise to my son, Samuel, all the rest and residue of all that, my Tract of Land called Jerico, devised to me by my Dear Father and on which I now live, to him, the said Samuel, his Heirs and Assigns for ever.

*Item*.—My Will and Desire is, that my Dear Wife be permitted to Dwell in the House I now live in, during her Natural Life, provided, if she marries, that then her privilege to cease.

*Item*.—My Will and Desire is, that my daughters, Rachel, Charity, Elizabeth and Jane be permitted to Dwell and Continue in my said House for and during their Celibacy or Single Life or Lives.

*Item*.—I give and bequeath to my Dear Wife, all my Personal Estate of whatsoever kind or nature, for, and during her Natural Life, provided, she remains a widow and unmarried and after her Death or Marriage my further will & desire, is that my said four daughters, Rachel, Charity, Elizabeth and Jane have the whole and all my said Personal Estate to them, their Executors, Administrators & assigns to be equally divided amongst them.

Lastly, I do hereby Constitute my Dear Wife and Son, Samuel, Executors of this my last Will and Testament made this first day of June in the year of our Blessed Saviour, one thousand seven hundred and eighty two.

MORDECAI WATERS. [Seal.]

Witnesses

Arnold Waters.

Wm. M. Waters.

Rich Jones Waters.

## WILL OF BENJAMIN WATER, SR., MONTGOMERY COUNTY.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Benjamin Waters of Montgomery County and State of Maryland, being aware of the uncertainty of this life, and the certainty of death and be dezirous to settle and arrange all my worldly concerns while in a state of health, that I may be the better prepared to leave this troublesome world when it shall please Almighty God to call me hence; I do first recommend my soul unto the hands of Almighty God and my body to be decently buried at the dizcretion of my executor, herein after named, and after my funeral expences and just debts are paid do give and devize as follows to wit:

*Item*.—I give and bequeath to my beloved Wife, Hannah Waters, the following real and personal property to wit, my dwelling and other houses where I now live, together with the use of the cleared Land adjoining,



lying westward of Beall Manor as run by Joseph Elger, allowing four degrees and fifteen minutes variation, and running southwardly to the mouth of a small ditch that intersects Golds branch and heads near a pine grove, then along the west bank of said branch with a straight line to the intersection of what was formerly called Richard Waters' Spring branch, and from thence with a straight line by a small white oak tree standing on the brow of the Hill near Jacob Kemps dwelling and so on with the same course to the out line of my Land, with the use of such decayed timber as may be necessary for Keeping the place in repair, and what offal or decayed wood may be necessary for fuel. And, I further will and desire that the saide Lands and Houses should not be tenanted out, and that the meadows should be kept in grass, and the Orchards to be taken special care of, the buildings not permitted to suffer for the want of necessary repairs and, I further devize to my said wife the following negroes, to wit: one negroe man named, Frederick, aged about twenty nine years, to be free, Sept. the thirtieth, eighteen hundred and twenty five, and a negro man named, Nace, to be free, twenty-fifth day of December, eighteen hundred & twenty six, and a negro boy named, Richard, to be free, the first day of January, eighteen hundred & forty two, and a negro boy named, Hanson, to be free, the first day of January, eighteen hundred & thirty eight, And a negro boy named, Stephen, to be free, the first day of January, eighteen hundred & forty four, and also one negro woman named, Charlotte, to be free, at the age of twenty five, and a negro girl named, Jane, to be free, the first day of January, eighteen hundred & forty seven. And also a negro girl named, Maria, to be free, the first day of January, eighteen hundred & fifty, and the issue of the said Charlotte, Jane and Maria which may be born during their bondage to be free as they respectively arrive at the age of twenty five years. And I further Will & devise to my said wife, my riding horse and ox cart. And also such articles as she may desire of my Household and Kitchen furniture, farming utensils and stock, provided, the same does not exceed one third part of the valuation to be taken at the appraisement; to have the use of all the above mentioned real & personal property during her natural life, and after her death to be sold by my executor at such time as he shall deem best, and the proceeds to be equally divided between my four children, Polly Edmonston, Benjamin Waters, Freeborn Garretson Waters and Nancy Allison.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Aqualina Perry, all that I hold of several tracts or parcels of land adjoining my dwelling plantation and lying eastward of a line, beginning at the end of the eleventh line of a tract of land called Beall's Manor, and bounded, as is more fully described in the bequest made to my wife, to have and to hold said tracts or parcels of land for and during her natural life, and after her death to her surviving husband (if any) by whom she may have children living at the time of her decease, and after his death the said lands to be sold and the proceeds equally divided among her children. I also give and bequeath to my said daughter, Aqualina Perry, a negro woman named, Rachel, about sixteen years of age with all her increase, until they shall respectively arrive at the age of twenty five years, and, whereas, Elias Perry stands indebted to me on Note of hand, the principle and interest of which amounted on the twenty fifth day of December, eighteen hundred & eighteen to three hundred & sixty six dollars and fifty seven cents, agreeable to Settlement endorsed on said Note. It is my will, that the above devised lands and negro woman shall be liable to my estate for the payment of said Sum of Three hundred sixty six dollars and fifty seven cents with the interest thereon, till paid to my executor hereinafter named.

The above lands is given however, subject to an arrangement, that I shall hereafter make in the thirteenth Item of this my Will.

*Item 3rd.*—I give and bequeath to my daughter, Lucretia Edmonston, all that tract of land in the neighborhood of Clarksburg, Montgomery County, called and known by the name of the Cow Pasture, containing agreeable to survey made by Joseph Elgar, about Three Hundred acres, to have and to hold the said land for and during her natural life, and from and after her death to her surviving husband (if any) by whom she may have children living at the time of her decease, and after his death the said land to be sold and the proceeds equally divided between her children. And I further will and devise to my said daughter, Lucretia Edmonston, a Negro woman named, Harriet, aged about fifteen years together with all her increase, until they shall respectively arrive at the age of twenty five years; And, whereas, Eden Edmonston stands indebted to me by contract for rent of the place whereon he now lives, the principal and interest of which amounted on the first day of November, eighteen hundred & twenty two to One hundred and sixty dollars, It is my intention that the Land and negroes heretofore devised to my daughter, Lucretia Edmonston, shall be liable to my estate for the payment of the said sum of One hundred & Sixty dollars with the interest thereon from the first day of November, eighteen hundred & twenty two till paid to my executor herein after named. The above land is given, however, subject to an Arrangement that I shall hereafter make in the thirteenth Item of this my will.

*Item 4th.*—I give and bequeath to my daughter, Polly Edmonston, a negro girl named, Minty, and all her issue to be free as they respectively arrive at the age of Twenty five years.

*Item 5th.*—I give and bequeath to my son, Benjamin Waters, a negro boy named, Robert, to be free at the age of twenty five years. And I do further devise to my said son, Benjamin Waters, all my right and interest to a piece or parcel of land in Prince George's county, which I fell Heir to by the death of my Sister, Charity Waters, and I also bequeath to my son, Benjamin Waters, all the surplus of three parcels of land which I hold in Prince George's County after satisfying the claim of William Waters' heirs, which by reference to an agreement made with William Waters will more fully appear.

*Item 6th.*—I give and bequeath to my son, Freeborn Garretson Waters, a negro girl named, Nancy, with all her issue to be free as they respectively arrive at the age of twenty five years.

*Item 7th.*—I give and bequeath to my daughter, Nancy Allison, a negro woman named, Maria (daughter of Suck), with all her increase to be free as they respectively arrive at the age of twenty five years.

*Item 8th.*—In consequence of the trouble and expence I have been put to by the improper conduct of John R. Bussard and the money I have had to pay for said Bussard, I hereby give and bequeath to my five grandchildren, Nancy Waters Brown, Jemima Magruder Perry, Elias Waters Perry, Perry Andrew Lycurgus Bussard and Milton Mortimer Bussard the Sum of one dollar each, and no more of my estate.

*Item 9th.*—It is further my will and desire that my executor herein after named, shall after my decease proceed to sell the following property viz.: All them two pieces or parcels of land called and known by the name of Snowden's Manor enlarged and Brownings Folly, also a lot with the appertanances thereunto belonging, which I purchased of Daniel Bussard adjoining the female Lancaster School house in George Town district of Columbia, and also all my personal property not heretofore devised at such time as he shall deem best, the proceeds of which together with all the monies I may have on hand, with all that may be due me either on

Bonds, Notes or otherwise at the time of my decease I desire to be equally divided between my four children, Polly Edmonston, Benjamin Waters, Freeborn Garretson Waters and Nancy Allison.

*Item 10th.*—It is also my will and desire that my executor herein after named shall retain in his hands such Sum of my daughter Polly Edmonston's share of my estate as will be sufficient to cover the sum for which I am jointly bound with Patrick Orme on the records of the Orphan's court of Montgomery County for her, so that neither my estate, nor Patrick Orme, shall be let suffer by such securityship.

*Item 11th.*—It is further my will and desire that my unfortunate sister, Rachel Donaldson, should be comfortably provided for during her life, and that each of my Heirs shall be bound by Bond and security such as shall be approved of by my executor to pay to him annually such sum as he shall consider sufficient to cloathe and board her comfortably, provided she be content to continue under his direction.

*Item 12th.*—Whereas, I have directed my son, Benjamin Waters, to proceed to obtain a deed from the heirs of William Waters for the Lands on which I now live and for which suit is already brought in chancery; It is my will and desire that the costs of the said Suit, together with all his expenses & a reasonable sum for his loss of time and personal attention in the prosecution of the said suit, either before or after my death, should be paid out of my estate, independent of any Commissions he may be entitled to as my executor.

*Item 13th.*—It is next my will and desire that the property I shall name in this Item should be equally divided between my six children in the manner herein described, viz.: As soon as practicable, after my death, my executor herein after named shall choose and appoint two or three judicious men to value, First, the lands heretofore devised to my daughter, Aqualina Perry, and she shall be charged with it at such valuation. Secondly, The lands heretofore devised to my daughter, Lucretia Edmonston, and she shall be charged with the same at such valuation. Thirdly, the real and personal property heretofore devised to my wife, during her life taking into view her life estate in them, and after deducting five per cent on the amount to pay my executor for selling it at the death of my wife, and distributing the proceeds equally among my four children, Polly Edmonston, Benjamin Waters, Freeborn Garretson Waters and Nancy Allison, my said four children, shall be charged with the balance and also with that portion of my estate, jointly devised to them in the Ninth Item, and should it be found on making this estimate, that either of my children according to this valuation will get more than one equal sixth part of the property described and directed to be charged to them, they shall in that case be bound to pay to my executor, such sum as will reduce their portion, or portions to an equal sixth part of the whole amount of the property described in this item according to valuation.

Lastly, I do hereby constitute and appoint my son, Benjamin Waters, my whole & sole executor of this my last Will and testament, and hereby revoking and annulling all former Will or Wills by me heretofore made, ratifying and confirming this to be my last will & testament. In Witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, affixed my seal, this 16th day of November, Eighteen hundred & twenty two.

BENJAMIN WATERS. [Seal.]

Signed, Sealed, published & declared by Benjamin Waters, the above Testator, for his last will and Testament in the presence of us, who at his request, and in the presence of each other have subscribed our names as witnesses thereto.

B. Gilpin.

Somerset R. Waters.

George L. Lackland.

## WILL OF BENJAMIN WATERS, JR.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Benjamin Waters of the City of Alexandria in the State of Virginia, being of sound and disposing mind and memory, do make and publish this my last will and testament hereby revoking all other writings, testamentary, heretofore made by me. After the payment of all my just debts, I give, devise and bequeath as follows:

*First.*—I give and bequeath to James W. Allison of Richnomd, Virginia, Fifty shares of Virginia State Stock, standing in my name, in trust however, for the following uses and purposes to wit: To collect and pay over the dividends arising thereon to my granddaughter, Dolly E. Waters, during her natural life for her sole and separate use, free from the debts, liabilities and control of her husband, should she marry, and at her death to divide the stock equally among her children if she leave any; if she die leaving no issue, her mother, Lucy J. Waters, surviving, then to collect and pay over the said dividends to the said Lucy J. Waters, during her natural life and upon her death or upon the death of the said Dolly without issue, her mother not surviving, then to collect and pay over the said dividends to my grand daughter, Dora E. Zimmerman, if she be then living during her natural life for her sole and separate use, free from the debts, liabilities and control of her husband, should she marry, with power to the said Dora to dispose of the said stock by last will and testament; but should the said Dora, be then not living, then my grand daughter, Alice Zimmerman, is to be substituted to the same rights, power and interest in her stead. But should the said Dolly E. Waters, survive the said Lucy J. Waters, Dora and Alice Zimmerman and die leaving no issue, or should the said Lucy J. Waters survive the said Dolly E. Waters, Dora E. and Alice Zimmerman and the said Dolly E., leave no issue, then and upon the death of the said Lucy J. Waters, to have and to hold the said stock in trust for my daughter, Mary A. E. Zimmerman, upon the conditions and with the limitations and powers declared and set forth in the next section of this my will, my intention in respect of the said stock, being, that should it for any cause fail of absolute disposition among my grand children and daughter-in-law in this clause mentioned it shall pass to my said daughter in manner aforesaid.

*Second.*—I give, devise and bequeath to the said James W. Allison, upon the trusts hereinafter declared, the following property. My wharf at the corner of Cameron and Union streets with my two lots on the South and North sides of Cameron street between Water & Union streets and the lot on Water street purchased of the late Wm. Fowle all in the said City of Alexandria; my residence on Cameron street including the vacant lot adjoining known as the Washington Lot and all my household and kitchen furniture, plate, wearing apparel, etc., of which I wish no inventory or appraisement to be made; all my Virginia State Stock not hereinafter disposed of; all my stock in the Bank of the Old Dominion; all my Orange and Alex. Railroad Stock and all ready money & cash on hand at the date of my decease, whether said money, be on special or general deposit in any bank or at my residence or wherever or in whatever form it may be; All my servants, except Solomon, To have and to hold the said property, having first converted the said money into some safe interest-bearing securities (excepting such small sum as she may require for temporary purposes) in trust, to allow my daughter, Mary A. E. Zimmerman, to have,

receive and enjoy the rents, issues and profits thereof, for and during her natural life with power to my said daughter to dispose of the principal thereof among her children, by last Will and testament in such proportions as she may deem proper, and upon her death in default of a will, then in trust, to divide the said property among her children, share and share alike, the descendants of a deceased child in all cases to receive a child's part. The said trustee or any other, who may be appointed in his place is authorized, with the consent of my said daughter, to sell and convey all or any portion of the property bequeathed and devised to him in this, or in the previous section, always holding the principal intact and investing the same in such other form as then may seem advantageous and holding it upon the trusts herein before declared.

*Third.* I give, devise and bequeath to my son, Thomas A. Waters as follows, to wit: The lot I own binding on the lane leading to the Poor House, near said City containing nine acres and seventy two poles, also my one moiety of the Warehouse on the South East corner of Union and Prince Street in said City to have and to hold during his natural life with remainder in fee to my grand daughter, Eugenia Alverda Waters. Also my one moiety of a lot at the South East corner of Cameron and Patrick streets, my one moiety of the lot on the East side of St. Asaph street, formerly occupied as a Depot for the Alex. and Wash'n Railroad Co., both in said City; also a Water Lot on the Eastern Branch of the Potomac River in the City of Wash'n in Square 666, Lot No. 5, 31 feet, 5 in front, to have and to hold absolutely in fee. Also my colored man, Solomon, and all the rest and residue of my estate not herein before disposed of, real, personal and mixed including all my interest in the firms of Waters & Co., and Waters, Zimmerman & Co., embracing in the latter the lot on Wilkes St., belonging to said firm—my will and intentions in respect to the assets of said firms, being, that he shall have and receive the whole of them not heretofore collected and realized without account to the representatives of either of the other partners and without holding such representatives responsible for any balance, if any should be found due from either upon a final settlement. I hereby charge the estate devised and bequeathed to my said son, Thomas A. Waters, with the payment of all my individual debts and funeral expenses.

*Fourth.*—The devises and bequests to my two children, Mary A. E. Zimmerman and Thomas A. Waters, are each and all upon the conditions that, neither of them shall at any time after my decease institute or cause to be instituted any legal proceedings whatsoever against my estate or against each other for any cause growing out of this will or of the transactions of the firms of Waters & Co., and Waters, Zimmerman & Co., or either of them, and should either of them institute or cause to be instituted any such proceedings he or she shall immediately thereupon forfeit all interest in my estate and the property devised or bequeathed to such child shall immediately pass to and become vested in the other child.

*Finally,* I nominate and appoint James W. Allison of Richmond, Va., Executor of this my will and I direct that no security be required of him in his executorial bond. If, for any cause he should be unwilling or unable to qualify as such, or if, having qualified, he should thereafter, for any cause be removed from the office, I nominate and appoint my said daughter, Mary A. E. Z—— to be thereupon Executrix of this will and I direct also in her case that no surety be required in her official bond.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal at the said

City of Alexandria this first day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty three.

BENJ. WATERS.

Rev. Stamp \$10.00.

Witnesses :

P. E. Hoffman,  
S. Ferguson Beach,  
Chas. R. Hough,  
James Dempsey,  
Probate, Feb. 1st, 1864.

### WILL OF JOHN WATERS, "JUN'R."

Son of Samuel Waters, Sr.

In the name of God, Amen. I, John Waters, Jun<sup>r</sup> of Prince George Coty and province of Maryland, Planter, being of perfect mind and memory and in good health, thanks be to God for it, but calling in mind that it is once appointed for all men to die, do make this my last will and Testament.

*Item.*—I give my Sole unto Almighty God that gave me and my Body to ye earth to be buried in a Christian Like and Desant maner at the discretion of my Executors hereafter mentioned and after my just Debts are paid I give and dispose of my Estate in the manner and form following, viz. :

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my Son, Sam'l Waters, two hundred and Eighty acres of land called Madon's fance, where he now Dwells on and his part of ye said Tract to be laid out as convenient for his plantation and be done without pregedes to ye remain part of the Tract

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my Son, William Waters, two hundred acres of Land of ye aforesaid Tract called Madons fance, and his part is to begin at the first beginning Tree of said Land and to be laid out at that end of ye land to make it as covenant for his plantation as can well be done so as to lieve the remaining part of said Tract to ly between the Two plantations from the Iseing Glass Branch to ye Land of Turners.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my Son, Thos. Waters, Two Hundred acres of Land part of a Tract called the Indian Town Land and part of the resurvey beginning at the uppermost part of the Indian Town Land and runing from thence to ye river, then down and with ye River untill it will contain the two Hundred, so as to make it as near along square as can be, with taking in part of the resurvey to make up the Quantity.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my Daughter, Eliza Waters, one hundred and fifty acres of Land called Waters purchis, lying in ye Forepart and joyning to mandons fancy, whare I now have a Quarter, during her Natral Life, allso one Negro wench called, Tillis, and my will is that my Son, Sam'l Waters, shall have ye whole care and management of my Daughter, Eliz'th, at the time of my Decease as she is under a misfortune never to be able to take care of herself, and for his care and trouble at her deth he shall enjoy the Land and premisceys left her and ye negro women, and all ye increase that she shall have after my Decease, but none that she had before. My desire is that this hundred and fifty acres of Land should be laid out as near with the old Lines of Bare Neck as can be, to make up ye quantity of Land.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my Son, Arnold Waters, my now dwelling House and Plantation with all ye appurtenances thereunto belonging, containing about Two hundred and Eighty Acres of Land, sum of it called Jerico, ye rest called Cherry Walk. Allso one negro Boy called, Ned, and

one midling fether Bed and furniture, and my will is that all the Land that I have already mentioned in this my will to my Sons that every one of them shall have a right in fee simple to there parts and to do what they please with for their one use, but what Land I mention hereafter shall be thus, that is to say, the Two persells of Land that still remains on Devised one in Waters purchis, the other, madens fancy, shall be sold at publick sale and ye Exec. or Exectrs hereafter mentioned shall be able to make the purchis or as good a rite to ye same as I die possest with, and the money that ye said Land will fetch shall be equally Devided between my son, Arnold Waters, Mary Williams, Sarah Norris, Ann Waters, Susannah Waters and Charity Waters. Allso I leve my three unmarried daughters each of them a young negro wench or girl at my decese, to make there choyce out of my stock of young negros at my decease. Ann Waters to chuse first, Susannah Waters, second choice; Charity Waters to make her third Choice, but they are not to have any Child with any of these wenches or if any thay should have, for this is only to make them Equill to what I have given away before, allso each of them a fether bed and furniture.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my Grandson, Jno. Williams, son of Stockett Williams one negro Girl called, Cate.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my Son, Sam'l Waters, all my sett of surveying Instruments and no more.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my two sons, Wm. and Thos. Waters, each of them, five shillings current Money and no more, and further, my will is, that all my Personal Estate whatever, that is not heretofore given and disposed of shall be Equally devided between my Son, Arnold Waters, my Daughter, Mary Williams, my Daughter, Sarah Norris, my Daughter, Ann, my Daughter, Susannah, and my Daughter, Charity Waters or their parts to their Heirs lawfully begotten of their Bodys, but in case any of them should die without issue, then ye surviving person to receive the Deceased part or parts, and,

*Lastly* I do Constitute and Appoint my Sons, Sam'l Waters and Arnold Waters, Exec. of this my last will and testament and for their Trouble they shall receive five p cent.

In witness, I have hereunto set my hand and Seal the seventeenth Day of Novemb'r, 1768.

JNO. WATERS, JR.  
Probate Oct. 27th, 1774.

Jno. James,  
Mordecai Waters,  
Jacob Holland Waters,  
Rich'd West.

## WILL OF SAMUEL WATERS, MONTGOMERY COUNTY, MD.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Samuel Waters of Montgomery County and province of Maryland, planter, being of perfect mind and memory, and in good health, thanks be to God for it, but calling to mind that it is appointed for all men to die, do make this my last will and Testament.

*Item.*—I give my soul unto the Almighty God that gave me, and my body to the earth to be buried in a christian like and decent manner at the discretion of my Executors hereinafter mentioned, and after my just debts are paid, I give and dispose of my Estate in the manner and form following, viz.:

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my son, Josephas Burton Waters, one hundred acres of land called Waters Luck, where James Fosset now lives. I likewise give my said son all my set of surveying instruments.



*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my Grandson, Thomas Waters, son of Plummer Waters, Eighty acres of land, a part of Maiden's Fancy, to begin at the second tree of the afs'd Maiden's Fancy and running with the said Original line up the Isinglass Branch untill a parallel line with the Twenty four acres I gave to Plummer Waters which will make One Hundred and four acres of land I give to him and his heirs forever. But if he should die without issue then that part to be sold, and the money to be equally divided amongst my daughters. This eighty acres of land I leave in care of Plummer Waters so long as he lives single, but if he should marry then its to be in the care of my Executors but not to be made any more use of than just to pay the assessment.

*Item.*—My will is that the other two hundred acres of the said Maiden's Fancy where I now dwell, and the six acres where the mill was, may be appraised by the same men who appraise the personal Estate and that they will please to appraise every thing as near the value as possible they can—and when it is appraised then I give that Two Hundred & six acres of land to my daughter, Creesy Waters, to her and her Heirs lawfully begotten of her body, forever, if she thinks well to take it at what it is valued at, and if it is valued to more than her equal part of my Estate, she must pay the overplus to her sisters to make their parts equal with hers. But my will is that my daughter, Creesy, and all her sisters that remain, may have the use of my dwelling Plantation for four years after this year, and after that time is expired, Creesy to have the whole possession to herself and she is not to be called upon for what money it may be appraised to, more than her equal share of my Estate until the Four years is expired.

*Item.*—I have given my daughter, Mary Williams, one negro boy, called Will, one cow and calf and two sheep which I value to be worth seventy Pounds Maryland Currency, which sum must be taken out of her equal part of my estate, when it is divided. I have a Molatta boy that is bound to me untill he is twenty-one years old, and is now about twelve or thirteen years old, which said boy I would have his time appraised and then my daughter, Mary Williams, to take him in part of her share of my estate.

*Item.*—My will is, that Sarah, Susannah, Rebekah and Artridge Waters have as much money preserved out of my estate as will purchase each of them a midling good saddle and bridle.

*Item.*—I have a negro boy, called Green, which I would have appraised and I would have my daughter, Rebekah Waters, take him as part of her share.

*Item.*—I have likewise a negro girl, called Polly, which I would have my daughter, Artridge Waters, take at the appraisement as part of her share.

*Item.*—I have about Eight hhds. of Tobacco which is in the houses already made that I would have sold by my Executor or Executrix to the highest bidder, and the money that it fetches to be equally divided amongst eight daughters, viz.: Creesy, Mary Williams, Ann Waters, Elizabeth Cheney, Sary, Susannah, Rebekah and Artridge, share and share alike.

*Item.*—Then my will is, that the rest of my whole effects be appraised and put on an Inventory with the Land and Negroes before mentioned, then that Inventory to be Equally divided amongst my eight daughters, that is to say, Creesy Waters, Mary Williams, Ann, Elizabeth Cheney, Sarah, Susannah, Rebekah and Artridge Waters, share and share alike, and everything to be shared at the appraisement and after it is divided, I would have my executors to sell such of Rebekah's and Artridge's parts as can't be conveniently kept until they come of age, to the highest bidder, and put the



money to use for their supports. But if any of my daughters should die without issue then the survivors to enjoy their parts.

*Item.*—There is one hundred and fifty acres of Land, part of Waters purchase, that given by my Father, John Waters, to my sister, Elizabeth Waters, during her natural life, and she not being able to take care of herself, she was left in my care as long as she lived and at her decease, he gave it to me for my trouble and care of her, Now my will is, that if she lives longer than I do, that my Executor or Executrix see that she is supported on the rents of that land, but if that won't do, they must keep an Account of whatever it takes more to support her, and whenever she dies, that land must be sold to the highest bidder, and whatever it has taken more to support her, more than it hath rented for, must be paid out of the sales of that land, and whatever more it sells for than supports her, I would have equally divided between Josephas Burton Waters, Creecy Waters, Mary Williams, Ann Waters, Elizabeth Cheney, Sarah, Susannah, Rebekah, and Artridge Waters, share and share alike.

*Item.*—And lastly, I do constitute and appoint my son, Josephas Burton Waters, and my daughter, Creecy Waters, Executors of this my last will and Testament, and for their trouble they must receive five per cent.

In witness, I have hereunto set my hand and seal the thirteenth day of April, 1780.

SAMUEL WATERS.

Probate Oct. 10th, 1780.

Witnesses :

Otho Beall,  
Jacob Aldridge,  
Ben Owens, Jr.  
John Aldridge.

WATERS

John Waters=  
York Co., Eng.  
John Waters=  
"Waters Adventures"  
1676

Samuel Waters=1st John=Elizabeth Henry? Godfrey?  
"Jericoe" 1696  
Samuel=Jane Dunster  
d 1749 m 1706-7

Samuel=Artridge Mary Joseph Deborah Richard=Elizabeth William=Mary Margaret=Mullican Rachel Mordecai=Rachel Susannah  
b 1707 Franklin b 1709 b 1711 b 1713 b 1715 b 1716 Harris b 1718 b 1720 b 1722  
d 1772 d 1787 d 1783

Jacob=Elizabeth Samuel Rachel=Richard Benjamin=Anne Charity Elizabeth= Mills Jane=Joseph Margaret=Woodward  
m 1798 Wells d 1787 m 1783 Donaldson b 1755 Waters d 1809 Owens  
d 1825 m 1781 m 1787

Delilah Elizabeth=Basil Samuel Aquilina=Elias Polly=Robert Benjamin=Dorothy Lucretia=Eden Ann Freeborn=Matilda Kitty  
b 1783 Magruder b 1785 b 1786 Perry b 1788 Edmon- b 1789 Edmon- b 1791 Edmon- b 1793 Garrettson Stevenson  
d 1801 Perry d young m 1803 m 1804 stone stone stone b 1795  
d 1858

William Thomas=1st Sarah Wilson Mary=Reuben Benjamin=Lucy  
Andrew Alexander m 1840 Ann Zimmerman Garrettson Berkeley  
b 1813 =2nd Cordelia Hunter Eliz. m 1843  
d 1835 m 1855

Nancy=William Allison

Dorothy Edmonstone=Maj. S. E. Vedder, U. S. A.

Georgie 1st Thomas=Alverda=2nd Charles  
Waters Brewis Waters Ewing  
(Eng.) Easter  
m 1868 m 1872

Benjamin Grace=Robert Georgie Thomas=Emily  
Hallowell Bayne Minnis Leftwich Voss  
m 1876 Lawson Southall

Thomas Alexander Emily Voss

Mai=Alex. Sophie=Ernest  
m 1904 Gordon m 1903 Augustus  
Tait MacNut  
(Scotland) (Eng.)

Stuart Garnett Minnis  
Johnston Brooke

Alexander Ewing

WATERS

WATERS

See other line

Samuel Waters=Sarah Arnold, 2nd wife  
"Jericoe 1696"

John=Charity      Susannan  
b 1698 | Iams      b 1700

Samuel=Elizabeth b 1726 d 1780	Elizabeth b 1729	William	Thomas	Arnold=Rachel Francklin m 1773	Mary=Stockett Williams
--------------------------------------	---------------------	---------	--------	--------------------------------------	---------------------------

Sarah=Norris	Ann=Nathaniel Pigman	Susannah=George m 1773      Robertson	Charity
--------------	-------------------------	--	---------

Josephus Burton	Dau=Plummer Waters	Creesy	Mary=Charles Stuart	Elizabeth=Cheney	Sarah
--------------------	-----------------------	--------	------------------------	------------------	-------

Anne=Benjamin m 1781 d 1801      Waters	Susannah=Samuel m 1783      Tyler	Rebekah=James Beckand?	Artridge
---	--------------------------------------	---------------------------	----------

See other chart

## EDMONSTONE

Colonel Archibald Edmonstone=Jane Beall  
Emigrated 1680-83

Archibald Edmonstone=Dorothy Brooke

Lieut. Thomas Edmonstone=Mary Beall

Dorothy Edmonstone=Benjamin Waters

Mary A. E. Waters=Reuben Zimmerman

The following account of the family of Edmonstone is taken from the Statistical Account of Scotland, Vol. 8, p. 77. Other sources of information concerning it can be found in "System of Heraldry by Alexander Nisbet, Gent., 1816." "Betham's Baronage of England, Vol. 3rd." "Collectanea Genealogica, Vol. 2, Foster," and the "Genealogy of the Lairds of Ednam, and Duntreith, Glasgow, 1699, reprinted by James Mardment, Edinburgh, 1824. 18 mo."

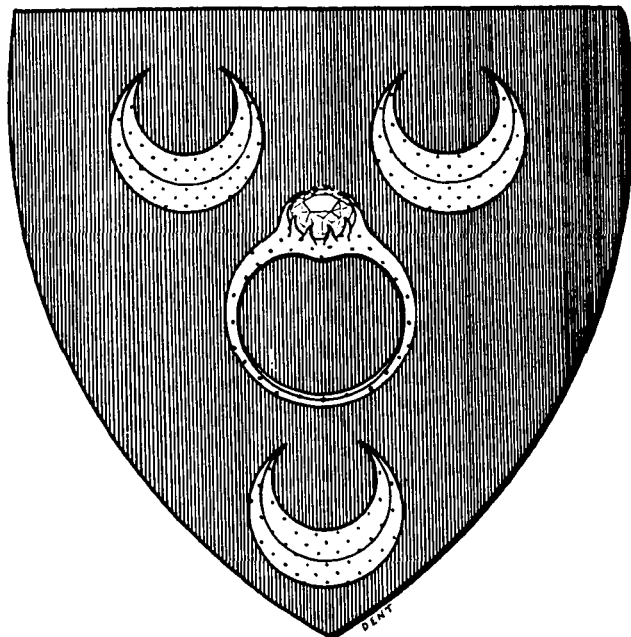
"The name of Edmonstone first appeared in the county of Mid-Lothian in the beginning of the thirteenth century. Tradition would, indeed, derive it 150 years earlier from an Edmundus of the family of the Counts Egmont of Flanders, who is said to have come to Scotland in the reign of Malcolm Canmore, and to have had a grant from David I., of the said lands, to which he gave his name; but there is no authority for this whatever; and it seems more than probable that the powerful race of Seton was the parent stock, as the whole district round was in possession of that family, and the arms are identical—and as the earliest appearance of the name of Edmonstone is in a charter where Henry de Edmonstone is styled "Filius E,"\*

---

\*The surname of Edmonstone derived from the lands of that name in the parish of Newton Mid-Lothian is one of great antiquity in Scotland. It certainly is as old as the reign of Alex. 11. Henricus de Edmonstone is mentioned in a charter of 1212. The origin of the name is "Edmund's Town."—Scotch Irish in America. Chas. Hanna, Vol. 2, p. 414.

EDMONSTONE





## Edmonstone

Archibald Edmonston, of Braiden Island, County Antrim.

*Arms*—Gules a gem ring or, gemmed azure, between three crescents of the second.

*Burke's Armoury.*





this may have been the very Edmund who thus founded the family, and gave his name to the lands. In the middle of the following century, Sir John Edmonstone of Edmonstone appears a person of considerable importance, and was appointed by David II., coroner to the shire of Edinburgh in fee, accompanied by grants of land in the county of Banff.\* His son of the same name was a person of still greater eminence and was named a commissioner for negotiating with England on three different occasions during the captivity of James I., A. D. 1407. He married the Lady Isabel, daughter of Robert II., and widow of James, Earl of Douglas and Mar, who was killed at the battle of Otterburne.† By this marriage he had two sons, Sir David, who succeeded him, and Sir William of Culloden, ancestor of the family of Duntreath. Sir David left two sons of whom Sir James, the elder, died without issue, male, and John, the younger, in whom the elder line of the family was continued till the middle of the last century, when it became extinct by the death of the last male heir. This branch of the family continued in possession of Edmonstone in Mid-Lothian until late in the seventeenth century, when it was sold to the family of Wauchope who still retain it. It resided likewise at Ednam, a grant of Robert III., in Roxburghshire.†† This last property, (Ednam) has been purchased within these few years by the Earl of Dudley. (Date of this account, 1845.)

To revert to the family of Duntreath, Sir William Edmonstone of Culloden, second son of Sir John, as above, married the Lady Mary, daughter of King Robert III., who had been married three times previously. From the last marriage the present family of Duntreath are lineally descended. This lady

---

\*"John Edmonston, Sir John of that Ilk. The Ednam family bore two camels as supporters; and on a stone at Duntreath c 1600 engraved in Seton's 'Law and practice of Heraldry in Scotland' the shield of Sir James of Duntreath is represented as resting on the hump of a camel. Mr. Laing describes the crest on the seal of Sir William of Duntreath in 1470 as a horse's (?) head, issuing from a ducal coronet; and at a later period a swan's head and neck were used also issuing from a coronet."—*Scottish Arms 1370-1678*. Vol. 2. Stodart.

†Robert II., was the grandson and namesake of the great Robert Bruce, his mother being Marjory Bruce, who married Walter Stuart. It was thus that the crown came to the House of Stuart.

††According to the late newspaper account of General Wauchope who was killed in the Boer War in South Africa in 1900, his family inherited the Edmonstone estate in Mid-Lothian, through marriage of an ancestor with a female heir to that estate.

was interred in a vault beneath the church of Strathblane, and an inscription was put up to her memory in the family vault of Duntreath by the late Sir Archibald Edmonstone. (Date of this account, 1845). At what period the Castle of Duntreath was built, is unknown, but the whole of the district originally belonged to the powerful family of the Lennoxes. At the attainder and decapitation of Duncan, the last Earl of this family, (together with his son-in-law, Murdac, Duke of Albany, and two of his grandsons), the property, some portion of it at least, on the return of James I., from his long captivity, was allowed to remain in possession of the Duchess of Albany as heiress to her father; and she made a grant of the lands of Duntreath, erected into a barony, to Sir William Edmonstone of Culloden and Mary, Countess of Angus, his wife, A. D., 1452, which grant was confirmed by a charter of James II., and it has ever since remained the principal seat of the family.

For the next century the house of Duntreath continued in the highest degree prosperous. Its wealth and possessions had considerably increased, and appanages were bestowed on many of its junior branches, nearly all of which are now extinct. A succession of honorable alliances, too, had greatly tended to keep up its respectability. Sir William, (the fourth in descent from the first Sir William of Duntreath) was steward of Menteith, and constable of the Castle of Doune. He was killed at the battle of Flodden, with King James IV., and the flower of the Scottish nobility and gentry. His son, Sir William, continued in the same offices, by the Regent, John, Duke of Albany, which he held for eighteen years, but a heritable grant of them having been conferred by James V., on Sir James Stewart (ancestor of the present Earl of Moray) Sir William and his brother, Archibald, were much irritated at being thus deprived of what had now for so many years been in possession of their family, and a fray ensued in the High St of Dunblane, in which Sir James was killed. This event occurred on Whitsunday, A. D., 1543. A pardon for this offence was afterward granted to the two brothers, under the Great Seal, by the Regent, Duke of Chatelherault, and being connected with the royal family in consequence of his marriage with Lady Agnes Stewart, daughter to Matthew, Earl of Lennox, (grandfather to Henry, Lord Darnley, the unfortunate husband of Queen Mary) Sir William, was made one of the Privy Council during the Queen's minority.

His son, Sir James, was appointed Justice-Deputy under the Earl of Argyle, Justice-General, and was named one of the

assessors on the trial of the Earl of Gowrie for the celebrated conspiracy against the liberty of King James VI., called the Raid of Ruthven, A. D., 1582. But he appears himself implicated in a plot of the same nature soon after. He was accused, together with three others of the names of Douglas, Cunningham and Hamilton, of a design to convey the King to some place of confinement till those lords who had left the country in consequence of their concern in the above conspiracy, should be advertised. It was believed to have been little more than an idle conversation; however, the four were seized and indicted for high treason. Sir James pleaded guilty, and threw himself on the King's mercy. The others convicted of having held this treasonable design, were executed. Sir James seems to have acted an unworthy part in this business, and being pardoned, he retired to Duntreath which he considerably enlarged. A stone with his arms and cypher, but without a date, marks this. The estate, however, was mortgaged by his son and successor, William, to Sir William Livingston of Kilsyth, and considerable estates purchased in the counties of Down and Antrim, in the north of Ireland.\* Fortunately however, his next successor, Archibald, resold some of the Irish purchases, and redeemed the estate of Duntreath, though the family residence continued to be for above a century, chiefly at Red Hall, in a district called Broadisland, in the county of Antrim. This Archibald was a strict Presbyterian, and being returned member for the county of Stirling in the Parliament which met at Edinburgh in 1633, in presence

---

\*"May 28th, 1609, John Dalway made a fee farm lease forever of the lands of braidenisland containing 2,870 acres to William Edmonstone, laird of Duntreath at the yearly rent of £160, 9s., 4d., being one mark Scotch per acre. In this deed Edmonstone was bound to furnish five able horsemen properly equipped to attend every year for forty days the *general hostings* of the Lord Deputy. He was also bound to furnish five days labour of his tenants and horses to draw timber and slates for a castle about to be built by John Dalway near Ballynure—and within five years to build a mansion of "Lyme and stone covered with slate which shall cost in the building £300 ster." In the same deed twelve acres of land "of good arable pasture and meadow" are also granted forever, to be annexed as "glebable land to and for the Parish Church of Templecoram."—Hist. of Carrickfergus, McSkimin, p. 395.

"It would be tedious to enumerate all the substantial persons whom he (Sir Hugh Montgomery) brought, or who came to plant in Gray Abbey Newton, and corner parishes, among whom Sir Wm. Edmeston 7th Laird of the ancient honorable family of Duntreath was very considerable, both for purse and people, but after some years he sold his estate and settled his family in Broad Island, and there built two slated houses on ye Dalway's estate, near Carrickfergus."—From the "Montgomery Manuscripts"—Scotch Irish in America, Hanna, Vol. 2, p. 289.

of King Charles I., he strongly opposed every effort made by that monarch for the establishment of Episcopacy in Scotland.\* He had two sons, William and Archibald. Of these, the elder, known as the Dumb Laird of Duntreath, was disinherited, and put under the tutelage of his brother, on account of having been born deaf and dumb. He was, however a person of great vivacity and cheerfulness, with a very retentive memory, and according to a portrait that exists of him, of a handsome and intelligent countenance. It is recorded moreover, that he had a strong sense of religion; and a tradition is preserved that he was endowed with the faculty of second sight. He lived to a very advanced age. A tower at Duntreath which he is said to have occupied, still preserves his name. The inheritance in consequence of the infirmity of the elder, devolved upon the younger brother, Archibald. He followed the same line as his father, in opposing the tyrannical acts of the government in their endeavor to establish Episcopal jurisdiction—and was fined and imprisoned for holding a conventicle in the private chapel of his house of Duntreath. After his release he retired to Ireland, and died in consequence of his exertions in defending the fort of Culmore, contiguous to Londonderry at the period of the famous siege of that city by King James II., A. D., 1689. He was succeeded by his son and namesake who appears to have resided chiefly at Red Hall so that Duntreath fell into decay. He represented the county of Antrim in the Irish Parliament

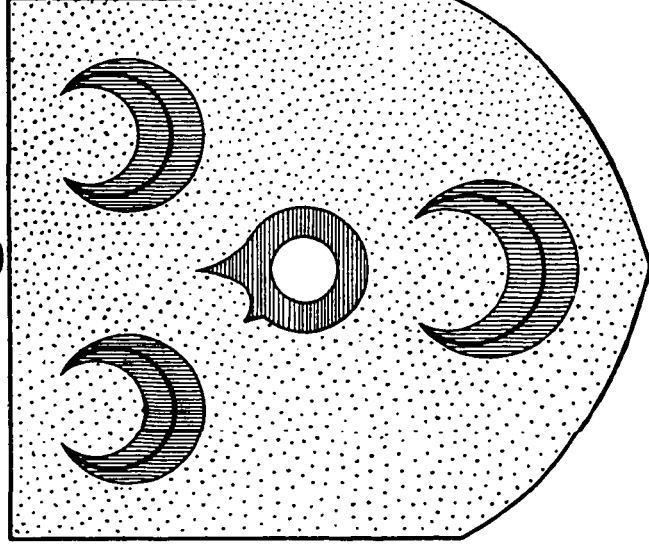
“\* \* \* The Castle of Duntreath stands on the north side of the Blane water near the opening of the narrow and beautiful strath to which that stream gives its name. To the south rises the conical hill of Dungoiach covered with natural wood; and across the valley opposite is another hill clothed likewise with wood called the Park Hill. Tradition asserts that it was once intended to build the castle here instead of the valley below. The top has certainly been levelled and a regular way formed up to it. The noble range of the Campsie Hills which intersect the western end of the county of Stirling, is finely terminated by the bold heads of Dumbgoyn and Dumbfoyn. The castle is approached from the west through a detached gate-house and is rather of a rude construction, built

---

\*Edmonston, Braiden Island, Co. Antrim. Funeral entry of Archibald Edmonston of that place, buried in the parish church of Templecoram, grandson of Sir James Edmonston, Knt of Duntreath in the Sherifffdom of Stirling.

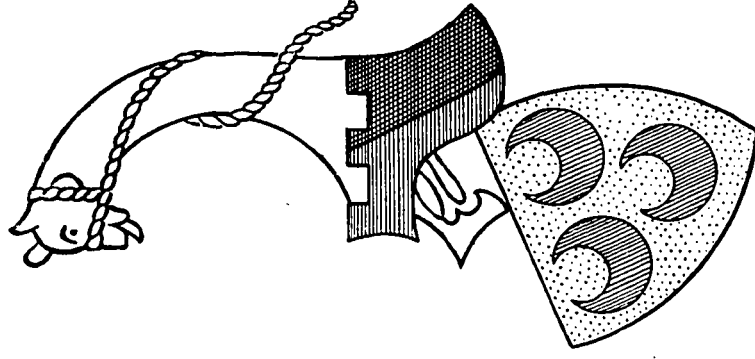
Gu. a gem ring or, gemmed az betw three crescents of the second.—Burke's Armoury.

Edmonstoun of Duntreth.



• 1470 •

## Ancient Edmonstone Arms



Jean Edmoston

• 1359-81 •

From  
*Scottish Arms—1370-1678.*  
*Slodari. Vol. 1, pp. B and 91.*



round a quadrangle. The north and east sides are completely in ruins, having been unroofed and left to decay about a century ago. In the former of these sides is the chapel of which according to tradition the gallery once gave way during the service, and several persons were injured. The southern front was never finished. In the southeastern part of it, is the Dumb Laird's Tower. The castle is surrounded by a park or policy of moderate extent but very agreeably varied; and the scenery of the whole unites cultivation and romantic beauty, in no common degree."

The above account was written in 1845, the family line being continued down to 1832. The son of the last Sir Archibald, mentioned above, was created a Baronet in 1774, and he sold his Irish estates and established himself in his native county of Stirling. The family with a restored Duntreath is still in existence, the present heir (1902) bearing the favorite family name of Archibald.

Our ancestor, **Archibald Edmonstone**, according to tradition reached Maryland about 1680-83. All indications point to the conclusion that he was from the family settled in County Antrim, Ireland, the Edmonstones of Red Hall and Braiden Island. The Presbyterians in Ireland suffered greatly for their faith. Briggs in his History of American Presbyterianism, says, "During the troublous times from 1670-80 a considerable number of families removed from the north of Ireland to the Barbadoes, Maryland and Virginia." And from the History of Francis Makemie is this, "About the year 1680, violent persecutions of Presbyterians in Ireland took place—this included \* \* \* Down and Antrim. William Traill one of the ministers was summoned to the Privy Council of Dublin and fined and imprisoned for a year. After his release in 1682, he went to Maryland." It is possible and probable that Archibald Edmonstone emigrated at the same time.

The following extract may be of value, as giving a possible clue to his parentage, "After the battle of Worcester on May 23rd, 1653, the commissioners in Dublin issued a proclamation for removing the popular Scots of Ulster. This proclamation specified the "conditions on which it was proposed to transplant the leading Presbyterians in the counties of Down and Antrim, to certain districts in Munster." This proclamation was accompanied with a list of 260 persons including all those who by their known attachment to monarchical and Presbyterian principles, and by their station and influence were most obnoxious to the reigning faction. \* \* \* Broadisland and

East Quarters of Carrickfergus. \* \* \* Capt. Edmonston." Scotch Irish in America, Hanna, Vol. 1, p. 604. The fact that Capt. Edmonston, evidently an active rebel was banished to Munster, made it easier for his son to take ship for America. Possibly poverty as well as religious presecution drove him, Archibald, to these shores. Tradition says that the party of Scotch or Scotch Irish immigrants came first to Baltimore County, Md.,—but the first mention of Archibald Edmonstone in either deed or archives, places him in Prince George County, where a band of Scotch immigrants were already established. The leading Scotchman at that time on the western shore of Maryland, was Colonel Ninian Beall and Archibald Edmonstone married his daughter **Jane Beall**. The following deed taken from the records of Prince George County attests this:

Ninian Beall of Prince George County, "out of the love and affection, I bear towards my loveing son-in-law, Archibald Edmonston, and for divers other good causes me there unto moving, have by these presents given, granted, made over, and assigned unto him, the said Archibald Edmondson, his heirs and assigns forever, One Negro Woman called Moll, aged about sixteen years, together with all children that she shall or may have after the date of these presents. And I do hereby for me, my heirs, Exctrs, Admrs. and Assigns warrant and defend the said Negro Woman and her Issue from the Claim or demand of all and every person or persons whatsoever. In witness whereof I have hereunto put my hand and seal this 19th day of May, 1711."—Ninian Beall.

Signed, Sealed and delivered in the presence of  
R. Bradly,  
Patrick Hepburn, E 68.

In Maryland Archives, Vol. 20, Archibald Edmonstone is mentioned as civil magistrate and civil officer of Prince George County, Md., in 1694. In a deed transferring land, he is put down as "Captain and Gentlemen." "Nov. 2nd, 1716, Thomas Sprigg of Prince George County, conveys to Capt. Arch. Edmonston of the same county, Gent., all that tract of land called Bear Garden beginning near the head of a small branch that falleth into the Rocky Branch of the Potomack, etc.,"\*

Captain Archibald Edmonstone patented extensive tracts of land in Prince George County, Md., and after the division of the counties these tracts were some of them in Frederick County, others in Montgomery County, and still others in Washington County, Md. He is said to have succeeded Colonel Ninian Beall, his father-in-law, in the command of the

---

\*This tract of land, Bear Garden, whose situation is so quaintly described in the deed, descended in part to Dorothy Edmonstone, who married Benjamin Waters in 1812.



militia in Prince George County and thus acquired the title of Colonel. In 1704, he is mentioned as one of the elders of the Presbyterian Church erected on the Patuxent River (presumably at Upper Marlborough, Prince George County) on land deeded the Presbyterians by Colonel Ninian Beall. This was the first church of that faith on the Western shore of Maryland.

The many land deeds in the name of Archibald Edmonstone, as well as his will, show him to have been for the times, a man of substance. His wife, Jane Beall, died some years before his demise in 1733/4. He was interred in the graveyard about the church of which he was an elder, as will be seen later on, from the family record of his son-in-law, the Rev. John Orme. In a deed concerning land claimed by two parties is this—"Sept. 29th, 1731, Archibald Edmonston aged sixty years and upwards, being duly sworn, etc." Prince Geo. Co.

The "upwards" being very indefinite we can assume that he was seventeen or eighteen years of age when he left his home in Ireland.

The children of Colonel Archibald Edmonstone and his wife, Jane Beall, were as follows:

Captain James, born 1699. Died 1753. Married to Mary Beall, daughter of Ninian Beall, Jr.—Justice, Prince George County, 1741-51.

Mary, married James Beall, Jr., son of James Beall, Sr.

Archibald, died 1779. Married Dorothy Brooke (born 1709).

Eleanor, married Edward Offutt.

Margaret, married William Smith.

Ninian, died young.

Ruth, married Rev. John Orme, March 14th, 1720. He was born in Wiltshire, Eng., Jan. 21st, 1691. Died 1767.

Martha, married Thomas Allen.

Thomas, married Elizabeth Offutt.

**Archibald Edmonstone, Jr., married Dorothy Brooke,** daughter of Roger Brooke, Jr., (see Brooke). Archibald's plantation was in Frederick County, Md., and beyond land deeds there is no record of him. His wife was born in 1709 (see Brooke), and died in 1780. He died in 1779, and was buried in a family graveyard near the Little Falls of the Potomac.\* Their children were:

---

\*This old graveyard has been visited by the writer. Sunken stones abound, most of them but a few inches above the ground, besides a few stones of comparatively recent date. The tradition that it was the burial place of Edmonstones, Bealls, Magraders and Whites was confirmed by

Roger, born 1730. Married Martha Orme.

Jane.

Elizabeth.

Mary, married John Orme.

Priscilla, married Robert Orme.

Dorothy.

Ann Henrietta, married Nathan Orme.

Margaret Smith.

Thomas, married Mary Beall.

**Thomas Edmonstone**, the next in the family line, married **Mary Beall**, daughter of Captain Alexander Beall (see Alex. Beall). Thomas Edmonstone served in the War of the Revolution first as Ensign under Brig. Gen'l Rezin Beall, then as Lieutenant, and was in the battle of Harlem Heights, Sept. 16th, 1776. He resided in Montgomery County, Md., where he died in 1805. Mary Beall, his wife, died in 1815 in Alexandria, Va. They were buried in the family graveyard above mentioned. Their children were:

Edward, married Peggy —.

Alexander, died young.

Elizabeth, married Andrew Schofield of a well known Quaker family of Maryland, and became not only a convert to the faith, but a preacher of prominence among the Friends of Montgomery County, Md. Both died in Alexandria, Va., and were there buried.

Dorothy.

Robert, married Polly Waters, Nov. 25th, 1804.

Thomas, married Ruth.

Eden, married Lucretia Waters, June 1, 1809.

**Dorothy Edmonstone**, born 1788, second daughter of Thomas Edmonstone and his wife Mary Beall, married Benjamin Waters (see Waters) Sunday, April 20th, 1812, in Montgomery County, Md. Tradition states that the couple set out

---

the late Mr. George Brooke who had always lived in the vicinity, and whose memory went back many years. The spot is but a short distance from Washington, D. C., near the Conduit (Potomac River) Road. The land while changing owners, was always in the Beall, Edmonstone, Magruder families. The following extracts of land deeds refer to the place.

"Elizabeth Edmonston of Kentucky sold, Jan. 21st 1816, to George Beall Magruder, lot of land adjoining said Magruder's land on the main public road from George Town to the mouth of Wats' Branch, known by the name of the Potomac River Road, 2 acres."—Liber T. Folio, 296, Montgomery Co. Deeds.

"George B. Magruder conveys to Llewellyn Lodge, land called "Friendship," surveyed for Charles Beall and Thomas Fletchall, May 2nd, 1715." "Reserving and excepting, nevertheless, one square acre of ground to include the old burying ground which it is understood the said George B. Magruder excludes from the sale and reserves to himself and a right of way to and from it." Liber. B. S. No. 11, Folio 428, Ibid.

on horseback immediately after the ceremony, riding to Alexandria, Va., where they settled. She died in 1854.

Either form of spelling this family name, either with or without the terminal "e" seems to be correct. The Scottish records show both ways of spelling it and the same is true of the name in Maryland records. In the census of Maryland, 1790, recently published, our ancestor, Thomas, is put down as Thomas Edmonstone of Montgomery County. Md. It was even sometimes corrupted into Edmonson. In ancient days, spelling forms do not seem to have been much observed. Colonel Archibald Edmonstone's coat of arms the writer hesitates to decide upon, for the cadet branches of such a large family assumed different crests and colorings upon their shields. An examination of the Edmonston and Edmonstone arms in Burke's General Armoury shows the three crescents in every shield. The arms of Edmonstone, Newton, Scotland; of Edmonston of Braiden Island, and Edmonstone of Bellewen and Broick the two last of Ireland, all show the marks of cadency, or younger sons—such as the crescent, mullet, or annulet in the honor point.

The shield of Edmonstone of Duntreath, County Stirling, Bart., still bears the tressure or wreath. The shields of the cadet branches, do not. "In Nisbet, mention is made of the seal of Sir William Edmonstone of Culloden and Duntreath (who died in 1473), as exhibiting the tressure to indicate his Royal descent, through his mother and grandmother who were both 'daughters of the Crown.'" The same authority (Scottish Heraldry, Seton, p. 119) also says, "The Setons and Edmonstones of Duntreath whose common descent has been conjectured from the identity of their arms,—Or, three crescents, within a double tressure flowered and counterflowered, gules."

The writer was once shown a deed, preserved by the Maryland Historical Society in the handwriting of Colonel Archibald Edmonstone. The paper was dropping to pieces but the writing was clear and dignified. There was evidence of a seal having been placed below the signature, but it was gone. That seal might have revealed his exact home in Ireland. Also, in his will, he leaves to his son, Archibald, a cane. The head of that cane may have borne his crest, but it is irrevocably lost. Colonel Ninian Beall named one of his patents of land "Red Hall" and the inference is, that it was so named in honor of his son-in-law, who may have come from the old

Edmonstone estate called Red Hall, in County Antrim, Ireland. That the eldest son of Colonel Archibald bore the family name of James, seems another link in the chain of probabilities. All things considered, the writer gives him the arms borne by the grandson of Sir James Edmonstone of Duntreath, Archibald Edmonston of Braiden Island, County Antrim.

**Arms.**—"Gu, a gem ring or, gemmed az., betw. three crescents of the second." Burke's General Armoury.

# WILL OF ARCHIBALD EDMONSTONE, SENIOR. PRINCE GEORGE COUNTY, MD.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Archibald Edmonston of Prince George County in the Province of Maryland being in good Health of body & of sound and perfect mind and Memory, praise therefore be given to Almighty. I doe make and ordain this my present Last Will and testament in manner and forme as followeth: first, I Commend my Soul into the hands of Almighty, hoping that through the Merits, Death and Pashtion of my Saviour, Jesus Christ, to obtaine pardon and forgiveness of all my Sins and to inheritt Everlasting life, and my Body I committ to the Earth to be decently Buried att the Discretion of my Wife, Jane Edmonston, whome I leave and appoint to be my Sole Administratrix over my whole personall Esteat and as to such temporall Esteat as itt hath pleased God to bestow upon me. I give and dispose therrof as followeth.

*Imprimis*, itt is my Will that all my just Debts and funerall Charges be paid without Suite of Law or trouble by my administra'x above Mentioned.

*Item.*—I give unto my Son, James Edmonston, all my Wearing apparell.

*Item.*—I give unto my Daughter, Mary Beal, the Sume of ten pounds.

*Item.*—Unto my Daughter, Eleanor Offutt, the sume of ten Pounds.

*Item.*—I give unto my daughter, Ruth (sic).

*Item.*—I give unto my Son, Archibald Edmonston, the sum of twenty Shillings and my Cane.

*Item.*—I give unto my Daughter, Martha Allen, my now Dwelling plantation with the Land thereunto belonging, itt being part of a tract of Land Dunkell, unto her and her Heirs for Ever, after the decease of my Wife, Jane Edmonson.

*Item.*—I give to my Son-in-law, Thomas Allenn, Two hundred Acres of Land to be laid out of two tracts of Land, the one Called Dear Park, the other Bear Garden Enlarged, to be laid out in the Outermost Bounds of the s'd two Tracts to the East North East of the Plantation my Son, Ninian Edmonston, formerly lived on and Joyning to my Son, Archibald Edmonson's Land, to him and his Heirs for ever.

*Item.*—I give unto my Daughter, Allenn, One Negro Man named Samm, and one feather bed and furniture.

*Item.*—I give unto my Grand Daughter, Jane Allen, One pound, five Shillings to pay for a year's Schooling.

*Item.*—I give unto my Son, Thomas Edmonson, the remaining part of the two Tracts of Land before mentioned, Call'd Dear Park and bear Garden Enlarged, and also a tract of Land called the Goar, being on the Eastern Branch of Potomock, Containing two Hundred Acres and allso a tract Call'd the Addition to the Goar, containing Sixty Acres with the Improvements on all the afors'd Lands, and also one Mulato Man named, John or Jock, and one Negroe Girl nam'd Delle, to him and his heirs for ever.

*Item.*—itt is my Will that, if my Son, Thomas Edmonson, die without

heirs of his Body lawfully begotten, that then, the two parts of the tracts of Land Call'd Dear Park and bear Garden Enlarg'd fall to my Son, Archibald Edmonson, and those call'd the Goar and the Addition to the Goar to my Son, James Edmonson.

*Item.*—I give unto my Dear and Loving wife, Jane Edmonson, One Negroe Man Named, Tony; One negroe Woman call'd Moll; one other Negroe Woman call'd Sarah; one other Call'd Clarr; also two other Negroe Men call'd Cephas and Ammede, to her and her Heirs for ever.

*Item.*—I give the remaining part of my Personal Esteat to be equally Divided between my Wife, Jane Edmonson, and my Son, Thomas Edmonson.

*Item.*—itt is my will that the Negroe and Malatta with the Part of the Personal Esteat before left to my Son, Thomas Edmonson, be kept in the Possession of my Wife, Jane Edmonson, untill he arrive att the age of twenty-One years and that he have his Education out of the Labour of the Negraw and Mulatta Labour, and that the remaining part of the benefitt of their labour and the benefitt Accruing on the part of the Personal Esteat left him, be kept in my Wife's Possession for him till he arrive att the age of twenty-One years.

*Item.*—itt is my Will that my son, Thomas Edmonson, have the benefitt of his Labour att the age of seventeen yeares.

*Item.*—itt is my Will that my Son, James Edmonson, inspect into the Behavior of and Deportment my Son, Thomas Edmonson, and he be under their Controulment during his Minority.

*Item.*—I give unto Mr. Clement Hill and his Heirs for Ever the other halfe parte or Moyte of a tract of Land Called Cool Spring Levells, according to the Quantity and Quality of the s'd land, the one half of which I have Convey'd by Deed of Gift to my daughter, Eleanor Offutt.

*Item.*—I do hereby revoak and make Voyd all former Wills by me made, as Witness my hand & Seal this Thirteenth day of March, One thousand Seven Hundred and Thirty four.

ARCHIBALD EDMONSTON. [Seal.]

Probate, June 28th, 1734.

Witnesses

George Wells.

Samuel White.

William Beall.

Elizabeth White.

### WILL OF ARCHIBALD EDMONSTONE, JR.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Archibald Edmonston of Frederick County, Maryland make this my last Will and Testament in manner & form following:

*Imprimis.*—I give and bequeath all my personal Estate to my beloved Wife, Dorothy Edmonston, to her and her heirs forever.

*Item.*—I give my Daughter, Jane, five shillings.

*Item.*—I give my Daughter, Elizabeth, five shillings.

*Item.*—I give my Grandson, Archibald Brooke Beale, a tract of Land called, addition to Deer Park, to him and his heirs forever, with the Land I purchased of Nicholas Jackson, to him and his heirs forever.

*Item.*—I give to my Daughters, Mary, Priscilla, Dorothy, Ann Henrietta and Margaret Smith Edmonston a tract of Land called, Sisters Goodwill, with the addition of Sisters Goodwill, a tract of Land called, Debate, and one other tract called, Locus Thickett, to be equally divided to them and their heirs. it is my desire that my friends, James Richard and Basil Brooke, should take upon them the division of the aforesaid Lands, in

case they should not agree in the division among themselves and to allow the said Gentlemen a Guinea apeace for their trouble to be paid by my Executrix hereafter mentioned.

*Item.*—I give and devise unto my beloved sons, Roger and Thomas Edmonston, all the residue and remainder of my Lands to be equally divided between them and their heirs forever, only, Thomas to have that part of the Land where I now dwell in his part of the division.

*Item.*—I hereby revoke & make null all Other Wills formerly made & do apoint my Wife, Dorothy Edmonston, Sole Executrix & do make and Ordain this, my last Will and Testament.

ARCHIBALD EDMONSTON. [Seal.]

Probate, Jan. 9th, 1779.

Signed, sealed, pronounced, published & declared by the Testator to be his last Will and Testament. Made before us this eight day of Dec., one thousand seven hundred and sixty-four.

Nancy Brashear.

Musgrave Simpson.

Mary Simpson.

#### WILL OF THOMAS EDMONSTONE.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Thomas Edmonstone of Montgomery County in the state of Maryland, being sick and weak of Body, tho' of sound, disposing mind, memory and Understanding Do make, publish and Declare this to Be my last will and Testament in manner and form following, That is to say,

1st.—I give, Bequeath and devise unto my son, Edward Edmonston, his heirs for ever that part of a tract of land called Green Land, whereon he now dwells and all that I now hold or am Intitled to of a tract of Land call'd Tom's Lott, it is also my will and Desire that he shall be paid out of my Estate all Reasonable Expenses that he may be at in settling the Estate of my late Son, Alexander.

2nd.—I give, Bequeath and Devise unto my son, Eden Edmonstone, and his heirs forever all that part of dear park Enlarged and Edmonstons Range, Lying South of A line beginning at the end of the Forty sixth Line of dear park and Running thence in a straight line North, Nineteen Degrees East, Over the Middle of A Rock Stone near a Maple Spring to Intersect the Second Line of the Dividing Line Between Roger Edmonston and Thomas Edmonston, and running with the said Second line to the end thereof, Being at the end of sixteen perches on the twentieth line of the Resurvey or dear park to hold all that part of Land South of the afforesaid lines Down to Odels Road. I give also to my said son, Eden, one Negro Boy named Ben, and one Negro Girl named, Sophiah, and her increase also one Feather Bed and Furniture.

3rd.—I give and bequeath to my Daughter, Elizabeth Schoolfield, one Negro Woman named, Clear and her daughter, Nell, as also one Hundred pounds Current money to be paid her out of my Estate.

4th.—I give and bequeath to my Daughter, Dolly Edmonston, all that part of a tract of Land called Bear Garden, Which was sold and conveyed to me by James Beale, containing Eight Acres, one Negro Woman named, Nan, and her daughter, Cassa.\* and their increase, one Good Feather Bed

---

\*It will interest the descendants of Mary A. E. Waters to know that the slave called "Cassa" in this will was the well known "Mammy Cassy" the nurse of two generations of the family, and that the slave called "Henny" was "Aunt Henny" the kitchen factotum for fifty years in the same household.—these two women, sisters, both died about 1875.

and furniture, one Horse and Saddle of the value of forty pounds and the sum of two hundred pounds Current Money to be paid out of my Estate.

5th.—I give and bequeath to my son, Thomas Edmonston, Fifty six pounds, Five shillings Current money to Be paid him out of my Estate and After my wife's Decease a Negro Woman named, Dill.

6th.—I give and bequeath to my two Grandchildren, to wit: Franklin Edmonston and Olivia Edmonston, as soon as they shall Respectively arrive at Lawful age, the Sum of Twenty Five dollars, Each, But in case of the death of Either before they have lawful Issue, the Survivor to have the other Share of him or her Dying. It is also my Will that Franklin Edmonston, my grandson, shall have three years schooling at the expense of my Estate and to have board in my house the same time, and Olivia, my Grand Daughter, one year's schooling in like manner.

7th.—I give and bequeath to my two Grandsons, to wit: Decious Edmonston and Brooke Edmonston, as soon as they Shall Arrive at Lawfull age, the sum of Twenty Five Dollars, each, But in case of the Death of either before they have Lawful Issue, the Survivor to have the Share of him Dying. It is also my Will that my said Grandsons, Decious and Brooke, Shall be Schooled and Bordered at the Expense of my Estate, as above mentioned, Decious to have two years and Brooke one of Schooling and Board.

8th.—It is my Will and desire that a tract of land Belonging to me Called, Edmonston's Enclosier, Containing  $211\frac{3}{4}$  Acres may After Reasonable Notice, Be set up and sold to the best and highest Bidder by my Executrix herein After Named on a Credit of twelve months, and that the money Ariseing from such Sale be Applied as far as it will extend to the payment of my Debts and the Legacies Given by this, my last Will.

9th.—I give, Bequeath and Devise unto my Beloved Wife, Mary, the Land and plantation Whereon I now dwell, being part of two tracts one Called, Bear Garden and the other Deer Park Enlarged, Lying Northward of the lines Mentioned in my son, Eden's part, all the Residue of the said tracts not devised During her Natural life and after her Decease to my son, Robert Edmonston, and his heirs forever, upon the Express Condition that he, the said Robert, Shall Within twelve months after the Decease of his mother pay to his brothers, Edward and Eden, four hundred, that is to say, two hundred to each of them.

10th.—I give and Bequeath to my son, Edward, one Negro Lad named, Vachel, which he is not to receive until his Mother's Decease.

11th.—I give and bequeath to my son, Robert, one Negro Lad named, Harry, which he is not to Receive until his Mother's Decease.

12th.—It is also my Will that the Negros devised to my son, Eden, and my daughter, Dolly, Shall Remain in the service of my wife, Mary, During her Natural Life.

13th.—I give and bequeath to my Beloved Wife, Mary, to her and her Heirs Forever, one Negro Girl named, Henny, and her Increase.

14th.—It is also my Will that Rachel, a Mullato Girl, Shall be Sold if my Executrix Should think proper and the Money Arising from such sale to be applied to the use of my Estate.

15th.—I also give to my Said Wife, Whom I do hereby nominate and Appoint, the only and Sole Executrix of this my Last Will and Testament the use of all my personal property, During her Natural Life and after her Decease, my Will and desire is, that, Same may be divided Equally Between my five following children, to wit: Edward, Robert, Eden, Elizabeth and Dolly and After Revoking and Annuling all Wills by me heretofore

made and Declaring this and no other to be my last Will and Testament, I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal the 30th day of January, 1805.

THOMAS EDMONSTON, SR. [Seal.]

Probate, 8th March, 1805.

Montgomery County, Md.

Subscribing witnesses thereto,

Josiah Jones.

James W. Perry.

Tyson Beall.

## WILL OF MARY EDMONSTONE, MONTGOMERY COUNTY, MD.

Wife of Thos. Edmonstone.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Mary Edmonstone, late of Montgomery County, in the State of Maryland, and at present on a visit to my children in Alexandria, being weak in Body, but of sound and perfect mind and memory, blessed be Almighty God for the same, do make and publish this my last will and Testament in manner and form following, Vizt.:

*Imprimis.*—It is my will that all my just debts and funeral charges be first paid by my Executor herein after named as soon as the same can be conveniently done.

*First.*—I give and bequeath to my Daughter, Dorothy Waters, my negro Girl named, Henny, now in her possession to hold her, her heirs and assigns forever. I give and bequeath to my Son, Eden Edmonstone, in his own right, my riding mare, saddle and bridle, as also all the rest, residue and remainder of my personal property, Goods and Chattels of what kind or nature soever, except my Cash and outstanding debts.

And Lastly, I give and bequeath to my Son, Robert Edmonstone, all the Cash I may be possessed of at my death, as also all my outstanding debts that may then be due or owing to me, whether principle, Interest, rents, Servants Hire or on any other account, or that may remain in his hands after he shall have paid and satisfied all just debts, dues and demands, that may be due by me, or against my Estate, and I do hereby nominate and appoint my said Son, Robert Edmonstone, my Sole Executor of this my last will and Testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me made. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this third day of October, in the year of our Lord, 1815.

MARY EDMONSTONE.

Probate Nov'r 4th, 1815.

Witnesses

Thos. Jacobs.

R. G. Lanphier.

George Jacobs.

Appended to this account of the Edmonstone family is a portion of a journal kept by the Rev'd John Orme who married Ruth, daughter of Col. Archibald Edmonstone. It is of such interest that the writer preserves it in the family annals.

"The following record was copied from the original paper written by Rev'd John Orme, now in the possession of L. L. English. John Orme came to this country in 1715, and estab-



lished the first Presbyterian Church in Baltimore County, Md., as will be seen by the Church Records:" T. M. Cassin.

"John Orme, V. D. M., was born Jan. 21st, 1691, as appears by the Register in England.

Ruth Orme, his wife, was born Sept. 22nd, 1705.

The said John Orme & Ruth Edmonstone were married by the Rev'd Mr. Hugh Conn, March 14th.

1.—Our first Son, John, was born Feb'y 13th, 1721/2; bap<sup>td</sup> by myself at Marlborough, April 1st.

2.—Second Son, Archibald, born Nov'r 19th, 1723; baped by myself Jan'ry 19th, 1723/4; departed this life Nov'r 10, 1725, and was buried in the grave yard at Marlborough.

3.—First daughter, Hannah, born April 13th, 1726; baped by myself, at Marlborough the following June; & Departed this life the following Dec'r 3rd, interred by her Brother.

4 and 5.—Third Son & second daughter born Jan'ry 25th, 1727—the first at 3 Ock in the morning & the other  $\frac{1}{4}$  hour after; baped by myself at our own dwelling house the following Feb'ry 6th, named James and Mary—the latter departed this life Oct. 2d, 1729, buried at Marlborough at the foot of her brother, Archibald.

6.—Fourth Son, Archibald, born June 1st, 1730; baped by myself at Marlborough, July 13th.

7.—Third daughter Hannah, born April 19th, 1732; baped by myself at Marlborough 6th Nov'r; died Jan'ry 8th, 1733/4, buried Sabbath evening, South East corner of the Meeting House, close by & on the North side of Archibald Edmonstone.\* I preached on that occasion on Monday from, 1 Cor.—7—31.

8.—Fourth daughter, Jane, born Oct. 25th, 1734; baped by myself Nov'r following.

9 and 10.—Ninth and tenth children born Sep'tr 14th, 1737. The first, Elizabeth,  $\frac{1}{4}$  past 2 Oclk in the morning. The second, Mary,  $\frac{1}{4}$  past 4 Ock; baped by myself on the same day, both being seized with convulsions—the latter died at 4 Ock same afternoon, buried at Meeting House yard at Marlborough, about 6 Ock afternoon.

11.—Seventh daughter, Septima, born ———; was baped June ———.

12.—Eighth daughter, Octava, born April 9th, 1743; bap<sup>td</sup> following May 29th.

13.—Fifth son, Ebenezer, born 13th September, 1745; bap<sup>td</sup> by myself."

\*The meeting house at Marlborough referred to in this record is without doubt the one built upon the land deeded the Presbyterians by Colonel Ninian Beall. Not only Colonel Archibald Edmonstone, but many more collateral relatives must have been buried there. Of these graves there is now no trace.

**BEALL**

**Colonel Ninian Beall==Ruth Moore**

**Sarah Beall=Samuel Magruder**

**Jane Beall—Archibald Edmonstone**

Eliz. Magruder=William Beall

Archibald E., Jr. = Dorothy Brooke

**Alex. Beall**==Sarah

Thomas E. Mary Beall

Mary Beall—Thomas Edmonstone

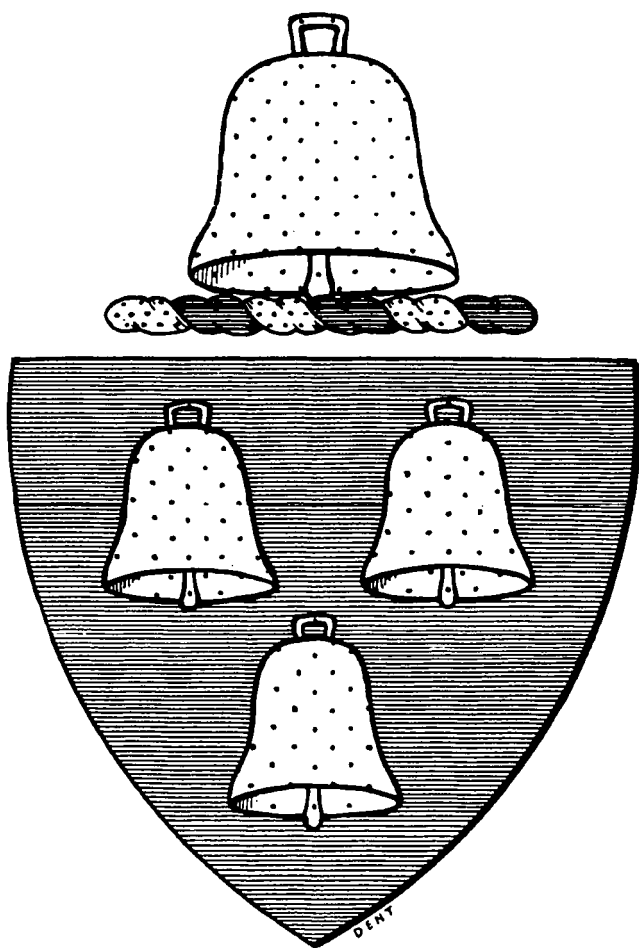
Dorothy E. Benjamin Waters

**Mary A. E. Waters—Reuben Zimmerman**

An account of Ninian Beall, the first of the family line of Bealls in Maryland, is necessarily incomplete because of the lack of exact knowledge of his early life. In his maturer years, he figures prominently in Maryland State Records, and from these can be gleaned the Colonial career of this most interesting ancestor, who, as fighter of Indians, civil officer, manufacturer, and promoter of the Presbyterian faith, lived to a great age with strength and faculties unimpaired far beyond the allotted time. There are various traditions concerning his early manhood, none of which are authenticated. He was born in 1625, according to a deposition made by him, and, it is generally believed, in Fifeshire, Scotland. But that careful genealogist, Mrs. Hester Dorsey Richardson, gives Stirlingshire as his birthplace. In Stirlingshire is the Rock of Dumbarton and the best known of his many tracts of land in Maryland bears that name. One of his earliest patents of land was called Ringan or St. Ninian. His being named after that saint implies Catholic ancestry, but, however, that may have been, the known records of his career show him to have been an ad-

BEALL





## Beall

Bell (Beall) Scotland.

*Arms*—Azure, three bells or.

*Crest*—A bell or.

*Ency. of Heraldry, Burke.*



herent of the old Scotch Presbyterian faith. That his name was originally Bell rather than Beall seems probable, and Mrs. Richardson places him as of the line of Robert Bell of 1427. There is a well grounded belief that he was in the Scottish army, and at the battle of Dunbar, where Cromwell routed the Scottish forces.

History records that many Scots were taken prisoners at that time, and that many were sold and sent to the Barbadoes and to the American Colonies. As the battle of Dunbar took place in 1650 and Ninian Beall arrived in Maryland in 1658 the intervening years may have been spent in imprisonment. They were probably years of great hardship and suffering. His will indicates that he was a loyal subject of the Stuarts all his life. That he reached these shores a poor man is evidenced by his period of servitude to Richard Hall, Calvert County. "Came Ninian Beall of Calvert County, Planter, and proved right to fifty acres of land for his time of service performed with Richard Hall of same county" Jan. 16th, 1667. "In the 17th Century servant meant any employee, as apprentice, secretary, clerk, etc. Servant did not mean a menial as now." Wm. and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 1st.

The above date describes him as a planter and that same year (1667) two other tracts of land "Ringan." March 19th and "Callender" Oct. 2nd were surveyed for him in Calvert County. From that time until his death, the records of his gradually acquired tracts of land make a goodly showing, and they (his lands) stretched from Calvert County up into what is now Montgomery County, Md. Many of these tracts received names in memory of the old country, such as "Dundee," "Fife," "St. Andrews," "Collington," "Pentland Hills,"—also those already mentioned, "Ringan," "Callender" and "Rock of Dumbarton."

To quote from a speech delivered by the Rev'd Stephen Balch of Georgetown, D. C., "Ninian Beall was fonder of land than of sea, for he seems to have set down a kind of McGregor foot on the soil of Maryland."

With the peaceful acquiring of land, a strong taste for a stirring life is shown by his record found in the Maryland Archives. His early years in the Scottish army gave him a love of fighting that only lessened with declining years. As one writer says of him, he was busy fighting Indians the most of his life. His military career in the Colony seems to have commenced with the following commission. "Cap't. Cood, command'r of the Lord Proprietor's yatch, the Loyall

Charles of Maryland, ordered to the Potomac River with the 'Yacht or Vessell' to cruise from the head thereof to the mouth thereof" to protect the Province from "the inroad or invasion of any Robbers, Pyrates, Spies, etc., etc." 8th Nov., 1676. "And I doe hereby constitute and appoint Ninion Beale, your Lievetenant in the said Yacht or Vessel, who is hereby also authorized and empowered to act, doe and performe in all things as your Lievetenant as amply, fully and largely to all Intents and purposes as if he had read a Speciall Commission drawne to that purpose. Vol. 17, p. 217.—Maryland Archives,

Aug. 19th, 1678, "Capt. Ninian Beall ordered to range with 30 men at the head of Patuxent River for fear of Piscattaway Indians." Maryland Archives, Vol. 15, p. 181. From this date he seems to have been frequently engaged in the protection of the frontier from the incursions of Indians. "By his Ldps especiall comand power is given to Capt<sup>n</sup> Ninion Beale, of Calvert County, to press man and horse at anytime upon any urgent occasion of Indians comeing into your parts or other emergent business to press a man and horse to give what speedy Intelligence thereof, possibly you can, to his Ldsp for which this shall be your sufficient warrant. Dated at St. Maries, the 13th day of January, Anno Dmi. 1681. Signed p ord<sup>r</sup> and appointmt of the Rt. hon'ble, the Lord Prop<sup>r</sup>y, To Capt. Ninian Beall." "Ordered also at the same time, that six men in Arms under the Command of Capt. Ninian Beale be commanded out to continue Ranging betweene the head of Pottuxen River and the branches thereabouts up to the Susquehannogh ffort for the discovery of any Indian Enemy that may appeare, etc." Maryland Archives, Vol. 17.

Dec. 1st, 1684, he was appointed deputy surveyor of Charles County, Sept. 15th, 1686, "Officer for Mount Calvert Town," and later, High Sheriff of Calvert County. Maryland Archives. In 1689, his ranging extended to the keeping of Virginians on their own side of the Potomac, as well as constant vigilance against the incursions of Indians, and it is pleasant to picture to one's self the hale old man already sixty-four years of age, and tradition says, of great stature, ranging the woods day by day, in pursuit of enemies.

"You are hereby commanded to keep ten or twelve men in Arms to Range the woods betweene patuxen and patomack . . . And likewise to have a Deligent Eye upon the motions of the Virginians, and if they should attempt a landing on this side to use your Endeavor to prevent their Attempts, And signify the same to the Council with all speed . . . To



Maj. Ninian Beale, March 28th, 1689. Maryland Archives, Vol. 8.

In 1689 commenced the Protestant Revolution in Maryland and in this Ninian Beale took an active part. Writers on the subject differ greatly in their opinions as to the wisdom or justice of this rebellion against the Proprietary (Lord Baltimore), and his supposed papist rule, but we can well believe that a man of Ninian Beall's character and position would not have gone into it, unless actuated by religious zeal and a desire for the welfare of the colony. Opposition to Catholicism was in his Scotch blood. Fortunately for him, the revolutionists were at least tacitly sustained by the crown, and when his work for his party was ended he seems to have resumed the fighting of Indians.

Lionel Copley, the new Royal Governor, arrived in Maryland in April, 1692, and the following correspondence shows that Ninian Beall was in accord with the new government. "May 19th, 1692. Western Branch. May it Please your Excellency, I am Just now going up and will be as Careful as I can till further Orders from your Honor and Council. I do intend to keep out Ranging back of the Plantations till further Orders, in hast, I remain your excellency's servant to Command, whilst I am Ninian Beall. To his Excellency, the Capt. Genl and Chief Governor in and over the Province of Maryland." "By his Excellency, the Governor and Council, May 20th, 1692. Major Beall. Yours of the 19th Instant, in relation to the Indians is come to hand and hath passed the Consideration of this Board, for your care therein you are commended and herewith receive thanks with due directions also, to Continue your diligence in Ranging for the security of the Frontiers, etc., etc." Maryland Archives, Vol. 13.

In this same year (1692), he was made Colonel and Commander-in-Chief "of all their Majesty's forces of Militia in Calvert County," was ordered to "afford all necessary aid and assistance to Collo Nicholas Greenberry and all other persons concerned in the erecting and setting up the Several Forts," and continued his duties as deputy surveyor. Increasing age evidently made no change in his active stirring life. In 1694 a commission showing confidence in his ability and discretion, was given him by the colonial Governor. It "being Represented in Councill that Collonell Ninian Beale has allwayes been a person very ready and Serviceable upon Comotions or insurrections made by the Indians and that he is Seated convenient at the head of Petuxent River to give notice and raise Men

upon all such incident and Emergent Occasions. And for as much as his Majties by his Royall Instruction to his Execncy has Commanded that fiting Officers should be Appointed at the heads of Rivers, to the Sd End & Purpose, Ordered thereupon that the Sd Collonell Beale have a particular Comission for his Execncy to raise and Comand what Men he thinkes fit in all the neighborhood in those parts upon all Occasions of such Comotions & insurrections, so soone as the same shall come to his knowledge." Maryland Archives.

From 1696, when seventy-one years of age, and for some years after, he represented Prince George County, Md., in the General Assembly, but his fighting days were not entirely over, for there is a record of his ranging "frontier plantations on the Potomac River," July 22d, 1699. July 14th, 1699, the General Assembly took into consideration "An Act of Gratiuity to Col. Beal" presented in the following form, "The Consideration of this Subject brings into remembrance the many signall Services and Laborious Endeavours of Coll. Ninian Beale one of ye members wch he still Continues willingly, Even beyond what his age seems Capable of, therefore, that good Services may not goe unrewarded & that others in time to Come may be Encouraged thereby to Exert there abilityes in the Countrys Service, It is recommended to your Consideration to make him some allowance out of the Publick Stock to the value of one hundred or soe much money as will buy him four negroes, etc., etc." This act was amended and "three good Serviceable Negro slaves for the Proper use and benefit of him the said Colonel Beall" were bought. This queer testimonial of gratitude was exempt from taxes.

No account of Ninian Beall would be complete without a reference to his services to the Presbyterian church which he was largely instrumental in establishing on the Western Shore. During the time that he was in the Assembly, most of the important acts were passed which resulted in the establishment of the Church of England as the established church in Maryland. He signed, in 1699, the petition of the colonists to William III., asking for this, but as he was at the same time working for the presbytery, it is fair to presume that the fact that the Act of Establishment allowed tolerance to dissenters, weighed with him, and as a matter of policy and for the good of the colony at large, he may have voted as he did. Briggs in "American Presbyterianism" gives an account of his (Colonel Beall's) connection with the first Presbyterian church in Western Maryland, from which I quote. To "Francis

Doughty and Matthew Hill, long forgotten worthies, the Presbyterian church in the Middle States is indebted for its first planting . . . Wm. Durand was ruling elder among the Puritans during the times of Doughty and Hill. He was succeeded by Col. Ninian Beall. Col. Beall was a contemporary of Matthew Hill and lived to see the establishment of the first American Presbytery. He is probably the 'ancient comely man' an elder amongst the Presbyterians who entertained the Quaker, Thomas Wilson, in 1691." Thomas Wilson writes "As we were traveling, met with two men, one of whom being an ancient, comely man, kindly invited us to his house, where we staid two nights and had a meeting though he was an elder amongst the Presbyterians. He also lent us his boat to go over the Potomac River." Friends Library, Vol. 11., Phila. 1838)." "He (Ninian Beall) was the neucleus of Presbyterianism on the Patuxent during the last quarter of the 17th century."

"The Presbyterians on the Patuxent were kept together by their godly elder, Colonel Ninian Beall, from the time of Matthew Hill until the arrival of Nathaniel Taylor. This congregation on the Patuxent had no church building, although they had a venerable ruling elder, Ninian Beall. The name of Nathaniel Taylor first appears in a deed of gift of Ninian Beall. He gave half an acre of land 'for ye erecting and building a house for ye service of almighty God,' Nov. 20th, 1704. Colonel Ninian Beall thus overlaps Matthew Hill and Nathaniel Taylor and is the connecting link with Mr. Durand, the elder, who led the persecuted Puritans from Nansemond, Va., to the Patuxent, Maryland."

The following deed is recorded at Prince George's County, Maryland.

November Court, 1704. Ninian Beall to Nath'l Taylor.

To all Christian peoples to whome these presents shall come, I, Ninian Beall of Prince George's County in the province of Maryland send greeting: Know ye that I, the said Ninian Beall, being of a good and perfect mind, and without any fraud or deceit, for divers good causes and considerations, me thereunto moving, but more especially for ye propagation of ye gospel of Jesus Christ, have given, granted and confirmed and by these presents doo freely, voluntarily and absolutely give, grant and confirm unto Nathaniell Taylor, Minister of ye Gospel, and to Robert Bradley, James Stoddard, John Battie, Archibold Edmunson, Thomas Beall, Senior, Thomas Beall, Junior, Ninian Beall, Junior, Charles Beall, Christopher Thompson, Joshua Hall, John Browne, John Henry, James Beall, Alexander Beall, William Ophett (Offutt), John Soaper and to their successors for ye erecting and building of a house for ye service of Almighty God. That parcell of Land being part of a Tract of Land called, the meddows, lying on ye western Branch of the Patuxent River in Prince

George's County. Beginning (here follows a description of the measurements of the tract, so many perches, etc., which are not easy to make out) containing half an acre of land, be it more or less, To Have and to Hold ye said land and tenament unto the said Nathaniell Taylor, Robert Bradley, James Stoddard, John Battie, Archibald Edmunson, Thomas Beall, Senior, Thomas Beall, Junior, Ninian Beall, Junior, Charles Beall, Christopher Thompson, Joshua Hall, John Browne, John Henry, James Beall, Alexander Beall, William Ophett, John Soaper and to their successors for (illegible) their own proper use, for ye aforesaid use and no other, from the day of the date to hold for ever peaceably, quietly without any manner of reclaim of me, ye said Ninian Beall—and I, ye said Ninian Beall, have put ye said Nathaniell Taylor, Robert Bradly, James Stoddard, John Battie, Archibald Edmunson, Thomas Beall, Senior, Thomas Beall, Junior, Ninian Beall, Junior, Charles Beall, Christopher Thompson, Joshua Hall, John Browne, John Henry, James Beall, Alexander Beall, William Ophett, John Soaper, into peaceable possession by the delivery of a piece of money called sixpence. I have paid and delivered unto ye said Nathaniell Taylor in behalf of himself and the rest of the above named persons, this day and date thereof. In witness of which, I have hereunto set my hand and seals ye 20th day of November, Anno. 1704.

NINIAN BEALL.

Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of us,  
 John Wight.  
 Sam'l Magruder.

On this gift of land a chapel was built. While all traces of it have long since gone, it was known to have been in the present town of Upper Marlborough, Prince George County, Md., and Bacon's Laws of Maryland gives some notes that incline one to the belief that the present site of the graveyard of St. Paul's church also included the Presbyterian graveyard. In Chapter 18 (1753) is an act "to levy on the Taxable Inhabitants of St. Paul's Parish for £100 for Railing in the Grave Yards and Repairing Church and Chapel." A "chapel" is mentioned as early as 1744, and in chapter 25 (1744) is, "an Act for laying out the Town a-new, commonly called Upper Marlborough, No. 12. The Lot heretofore bought and set apart for the Meeting house shall not be liable to be taken up, but remain for the use of the Dissenting Minister."

Appended to the Edmonstone genealogy is an interesting record written by the Rev. John Orme, pastor of this church in 1720. In the graveyard about this church or "Meeting house" rest two, if not more, of our ancestors.\*

---

\*The writer has several times visited this spot in Marlborough, seeking some trace of the old ancestral graves. About St. Paul's church is still a graveyard by no means full of graves. The old meeting house may have been to the right of the present church. That St. Paul's is built upon the tract of land called The Meddows one half acre of which "more or less" Colonel Ninian Beall gave for the meeting house, seems to be conceded. The writer would like to believe, that on or near that peaceful spot, St. Paul's church yard, was the last resting place of our fine Scotch ancestors.

Two extracts from an article on Ninian Beall in the Presbyterian Review, Vol. 9, end what the writer can gather concerning his connection with that faith.

"It is said that he (Ninian Beall), presented a handsome communion service to the Church on the Patuxent. It was made in 1707. The service was sent to the Church at Bladensburg, originally part of the Patuxent Parish, after the Church at Upper Marlborough was abandoned. Part of the service has been lost, but two chalices and a handsome tankard remain in use by the church which is now located at Hyattsville. It is, so far as is known the oldest communion service of any Presbyterian Church."

"We have tried to gather up some fragments that remain of his (Ninian Beall's), history believing that our Church ought not to allow the memory of one of her earliest founders, one who was a tower of strength in the days of her feebleness, to perish in oblivion."

His wife was **Ruth Moore**, daughter of Richard Moore, who, as shown by the Maryland Immigration list came to Maryland in 1652 with his wife, Jane, and children. The Maryland Archives disclose but little information concerning him, but the following power of attorney shows him to have lived on the Patuxent, that river so intimately associated with the names of our ancestors. "Know all men by these presents, that I, George Ketchmey, of Virginia, doe Ordaine and make my Loving friend, Mr. Richard Moore, of Patuxtent, my true and Lawfull Attorney, for me and in my name, etc., etc." Maryland Archives, Vol. 10, p. 367.

According to a deposition of his wife's, a copy of which is given further on, Richard Moore died in 1654.

In 1704, at the age of 79 or 80 years, Colonel Beall was still a member of the Maryland Assembly, and his interest in protecting the frontier from Indians was evidently unabated, for, Feb. 21st, 1704, he brought to the Council a strange Indian, who had been captured by his son, Charles. Captain Charles Beall succeeded his father in command of the Rangers, but the following shows that he was hardly his father's worthy successor. Apr. 9th, 1705, the Council questions whether in time of danger the Rangers ought not to be "Put under the conduct of a more knowing person than Lt. Charles Beall, not having done his duty with any Sort of Discipline or Sense in relation to the Apprehending or Secureing, Richard Clark." Apr. 10, 1705, the Council declares, "as to Lt. Charles Beall,

mismanagement in relation to Clark, his Excellency & the Boarde are willing to pass the same for his ffather's sake. Maryland Archives, Vol. 25.

Colonel Beall's last years were spent peacefully, we can believe, upon his estate, "The Rock of Dumbarton." There are several records in the Maryland Archives that show, that in his active years his home was at the head of the Patuxent River, but in 1703, he received the above grant of land which was upon Rock Creek and included much of the present Georgetown, D. C. Dumbarton Avenue in the heart of the town perpetuates the name. The exact site of his home on this tract of land is not known, a fact much to be regretted. His son, Colonel George Beall, inherited much of this land, and in 1751, the Legislature of Maryland provided for the laying out of George-town upon part of it. The name is supposed to have been given in honor of Col. George Beall, but opinions concerning this, differ. His tomb, and that of his wife, Elizabeth Brooke, are still to be seen in an old deserted Presbyterian graveyard of the town.

Col. Ninian Beall left a most interesting will, and from it, it is judged that his great estate of lands and slaves were mostly apportioned among his heirs before his death. Twelve children are supposed to have been the issue of his marriage to Ruth Moore, but the writer gives only the names of those she has found in the records of Prince George County, Md.

Thomas, died in England in 1708.

John, married Joan, widow of George Reid.

Charles, married Mary ———.

George, married Elizabeth Brooke, daughter of Roger Brooke, Sr.

Hester, married Joseph Belt.

Rachel, married ——— Offutt.

Ninian, married Elizabeth Magruder, daughter of Alex. Magruder, Sr.

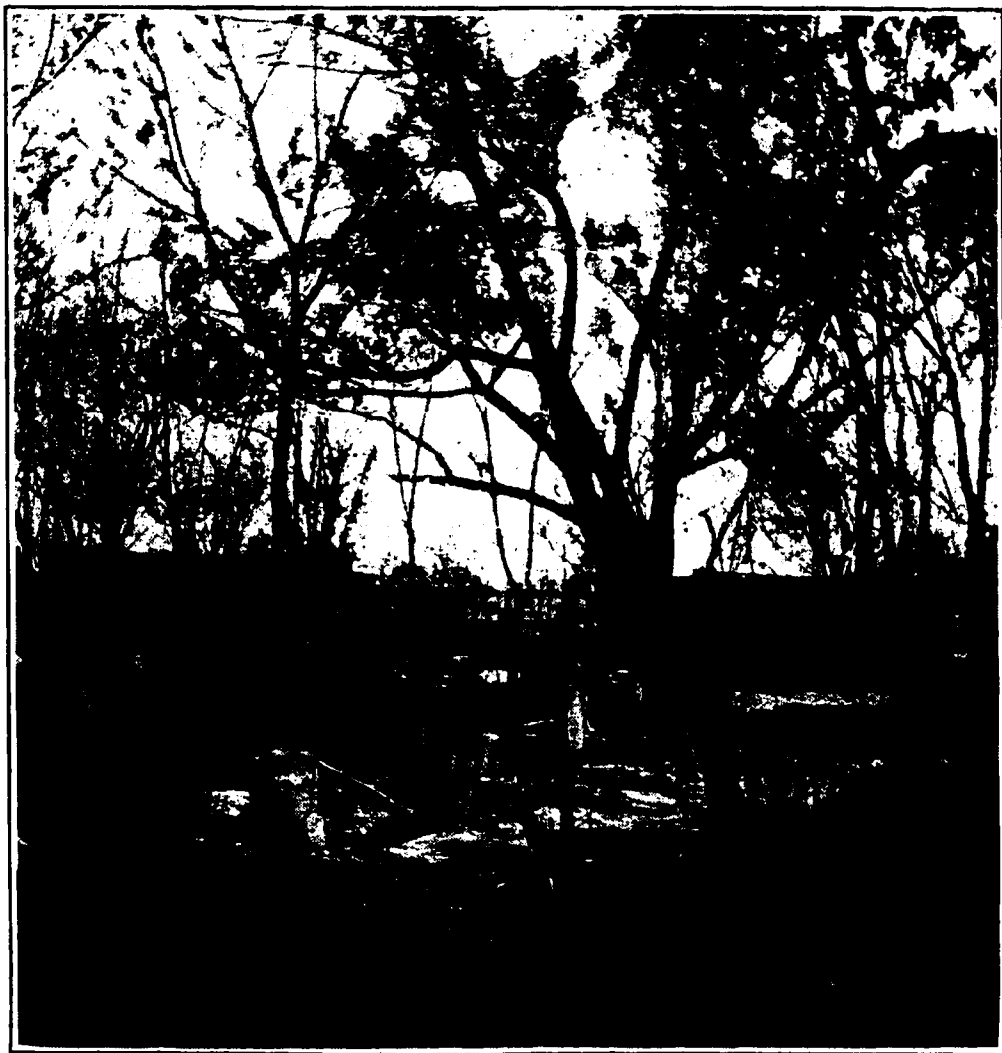
Mary, married Andrew Hambleton.

Sarah, married Samuel Magruder. (See Magruder).

Jane, married Archibald Edmonstone. (See Edmonstone).

Margery, married Thomas Sprigg.

A quotation from the Baltimore Sun of January 31, 1904, finishes the account of this most interesting ancestor. "Col. Ninian Beall lived to be 92 years of age. That he was a man of rare breadth of vision, his charity to all men bears witness. He was buried on his home plantation, and when in recent years his remains were dug up, owing to the growth of George-town, where his home was situated, it was found that he was six feet, seven inches tall, and his Scotch red hair had retained all of its fiery hue."



Abandoned Presbyterian Graveyard in Georgetown, D. C.  
Tombstones of Colonel George Beall and Elizabeth Brooke, his wife.





The following concerning Jane, the wife of Richard Moore and mother of Ruth Beall, is both interesting and amusing:

"Know all men by these presents that Whereas my Husband, Richard Moore, being Sick and weake upon his death bed did Call to his wife, Jane Moore, and desired her to bring him the will which he had formerly made and he pused it (perused it?) and after that he Cancelled it and caused it to be burnt and made his wife whole and Sole Executor to Sett and dispose of amongst her children, as She will, Richard Manship and Eliz. Manship, his wife, being present at the Same Time." "Know all men by these presents that I, Jane Moore, the wife of Richard Moore deceased, doe bind over the four hundred Acres of Land which we now live upon to be Equally Divided betwixt my three sons, viz.: Richard M., Roger M., and Timothy M., and they to be of age when they come to Eighteen, and the Maids at fifteen, and fourteen head of female Cattell for Seven Children for their use with all the increase, the Males being taken out of them and as they Come to age or marry their shares to be taken out proportionately, and if any of these Children should dye the Cattell to goe amongst the rest, and for the Land She is to Enjoy it, So Long as She, the Said Jane, doth Live and then to Come to the Children." July 1654.

(X) The marke of Jane O. Moore. Maryland Archives, Vol. 10, p. 393.

#### "INDORS EJUSDUM."

"Know all men by these presents that Whereas, I, Peter Godson, Chirurgeon, intending to Intermarry with Jane Moore, of Calvert Co., in the Province of Maryland, widdow, have agreed and doe hereby Consent and agree (in Case the Said Marriage take Effect) not to lay any Clayme to or Intermeddle with all or any part of the Estate of Richard Moore, deceased, late husband of the Said Jane Moore, menconed in the within written Deed or Conveyance, to be by the Said Jane, disposed of to her children's use, but will Leave the Same to the Said Children accordingly. Witness my hand this Sixt day of July, 1654. The Marke of Peter G. Godson." Vol. 10, p. 396. "John Hambleton Sueth for Cattell due to his wife, Temperance, daughter of Richard Moore." December, 1655. Vol. 10, p. 433. "John Hambleton is hereby Impowered to take the Estate of Richard Moore, deceased, into his possession and that he give Security within tenne dayes that he Shall faithfully Endeavor the improvmt thereof for the Children's use, etc., etc." Mar. 22d, 1655. Maryland Archives, Vol. 10, p. 442.

It is quite evident that the hasty re-marriage of our ancestress, Jane Moore, was not productive of harmony in the family circle, and that "Peter Godson Chirugien" was not a man of his word.

#### WILL OF COLONEL NINIAN BEALL.

In the name of God, amen. I, Ninian Beall, of Prince George County, in the Province of Maryland, being indisposed in Body, but of sound and perfect memory, God be praised for the same, and considering the Mortality of human Nature and uncertainty of life, doe make, ordain, constitute and appoint this to be my last Will and Testament in manner and forme following; vizt.:

*Impris.* I give and bequeath my soul into the Hands of Almighty God in hopes of free pardon for all my sins, and as for my Body to be committed to the Earth from whence it came, to be decently buried at the Discretion of my trustees, hereafter mentioned.

*Item.*—I will and bequeath that all my Debts and funeral charges be first paid and satisfied, and as for what portion of my worldly goods as shall be then remaining I bequeath and bestow in manner following:

*Item.*—I doe give and bequeath unto my son, George, my plantation and Tract of land called, the Rock of Dumbarton, lying and being at Rock Creek and containing four hundred and eighty acres, with all the stock thereon, both cattle and hoggs, them and their increase unto my son, George and Unto his Heirs forever.

*Item.*—I doe give and bequeath unto my said son, George Beall, his choice of one of my feather beds, bolster and Pillow, and other furniture thereunto belonging, with two Cows and calves and half my sheep from off this plantation, I now live on, unto him and his heirs forever.

*Item.*—I doe give and bequeath unto my son-in-Law, Andrew Hambleton, my negro woman, Alic, unto him and his heirs forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Granddaughter, Mary Beall, the daughter of my son, Ninian Beall, deceased, the one half part of all my moveables or personal estate of Cattle and Hogs, Horses, Household goods, after my Legacies before bequeathed are paid and satisfied, unto her, the said Mary, and to her heirs forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my said Granddaughter, Mary Beall, all that part of Bacon Hall that lyeth on the south side of the road that goeth to Mount Calvert to her, the said Mary, and unto her heirs forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my Grandson, Samuel Beall, all the remainder part of Bacon Hall together with the Plantation and Orchard and tobacco houses thereunto belonging (with this proviso), that when he comes to the age of one and twenty, that he make over by a firm conveyance, all his right and title that he hath unto a certain Tract of Land called Sanes (or Sams), Beginning on the south side of the said road going to Mount Calvert, unto the said Mary and unto her heirs forever, but, if my said Grandson, should happen to dye before he arrive to be of that age to make over the land soe as aforesaid, then, I doe give and bequeath unto my said Granddaughter, Mary, the whole Tract of Bacon Hall with the houses and Orchard thereon, unto her and her heirs forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my s<sup>d</sup> Grandson, Samuel Beall, my Water Mill lying upon Collington Branch with the stones, Iron work houses and all other Matterealls thereunto belonging, unto the said Samuel and his heirs forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my son in Law, Joseph Belt, part of a tract of land called, Good Luck, containing two hundred forty five acres, he allowing unto my heirs the sum of four thousand pounds of tobacco, according to our former agreement, he deducting what I doe owe him on his books for several wares and merchandizes, to the said Joseph, and unto his heirs forever.

*Item.*—that whereas I owe several debts, I doe empower my trustees hereafter named, to enable them to pay the same to sell a certain Tract of land called, the Recovery, lying and being in the freshes of Patuxent River near the head of the Western Branch, to be sold, it containing four hundred acres, the aforesaid tract of land bequeathed unto my son, Belt, is adjoining thereunto.

*Item.*—I doe give and bequeath unto my son, Charles Beall, a Book of Bishop Cooper's work, the Acts of the Church and the Chronicles of King Charles, the first, and King Charles, the second, and I doe request

and oblige my son, Charles, my bell, and my son, George (to son) to send for a Dozen of books, entitled, an advise to young and old and middle age, set forth by one Mr. Christopher Ness the books to be distributed among my Grandchildren and Godsons.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my son, Charles, a thousand acres of land called, Dunn Back, lying on the South side of great Choptank in a Creek called, Wattses Creek, unto him and his heirs forever.

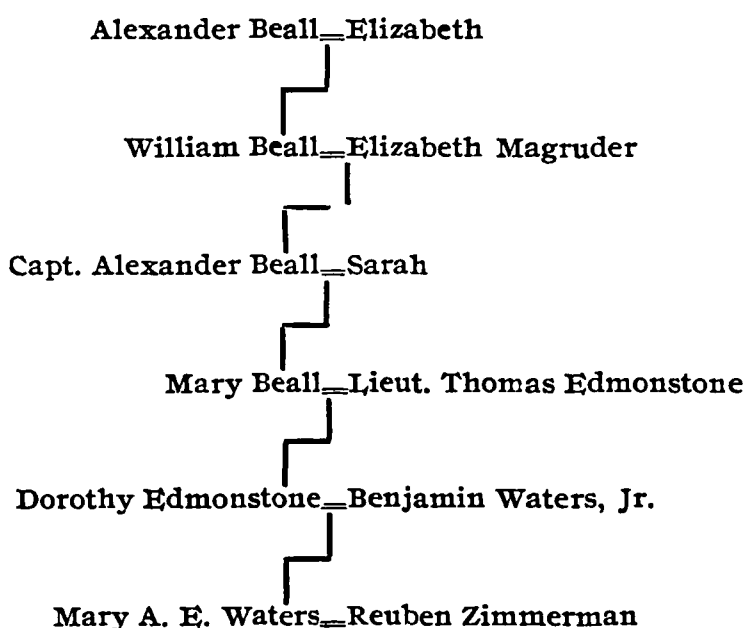
And lastly, I doe make, ordain, Declare and appoint my Grandson, Samuel Bell to be my sole and whole Executor of this my last will & testament and I doe devise my loving sons, Charles Bell, Joseph Belt and George Bell, to doe and perform my devise as above exprest and to act & doe for my executor until he shall arrive to the age of one and twenty, hereby revoking and annulling all former and other wills by me at any time heretofore made and signed. And doe devise my said sons to use their best care and endeavor that my two Grandchildren, the Children of my beloved son, Ninian Beall, deceased, to be brought up and have that education suitable to their estate. I doe also appoint my said sons, Trustees, to this my will, to make their appearance every Easter Tuesday, or any other time as they shall think a more fitting time, at my dwelling plantation, yearly, to inspect into all affairs thereof and of a yearly increase of all the Creatures upon my plantation and at the Mill for and on the behalf of my two Grandchildren who are to be joint sharers therein, my Grandaughter to have her part at the day of her Marriage.

In testimony whereof I have to this my last will and testament set my hand and seal this fifteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventeen.

NINIAN BEALL. [Seal.]

Witnesses  
John Busey.  
Rebecca Getward.  
Edw'd Willett.

## BEALL



This line of Beall's starts with our ancestor, **Alexander Beall**. His paternity is still in question and the doubt remains as to whether he was the immigrant or the son of the immigrant. It has been thought that he was a son of Colonel Beall, but the supposition adds three more sons to the already long list of his (Colonel Beall's) children. That Alexander had children named Ninian and Ruth indicates close relationship to Colonel Beall and the probabilities are that Alexander was his nephew. Wills prove that Alexander had two brothers, James and Robert. Both James and Alexander were large land owners in the vicinity of Washington, D. C., and the present well known race track at Bennings, D. C., is on an original patent of land owned by James Beall. "Att a vestry held at Broad Creek for Piscataway parrish, The 19th day of Aug. 1707. . . . Then was Mr. James Beall Chose Vestryman in ye Roome of Mr. William Hutchinson, who was then out of ye Country." Records, Rock Creek Parish, p. 22. Robert Beall outlived both brothers, but his name does not figure prominently in deeds.

Alexander Beall's home place was on a branch of the Patux-

ent River. This he describes in his will as part of "Neighborhood" and "Largoe," "which lyeth on the South Side of the South West Branch of Potuxen." "Neighborhood," which was laid out for John Darnell in 1683, was assigned to Alexander Beall and William Offutt in 1703. In a later deed, Alexander purchased the whole tract. After the division of the counties of southern Maryland, this land lay in Prince George County, and it was in that county his will was filed. He was Civil Officer or Magistrate of Prince George County in 1694-97. Maryland Archives, Vol. 20, p. 546. In 1704 he and his brother, James, were amongst the trustees and elders of the Presbyterian meeting house at Marlborough, mention of which is made in the Edmonstone and Colonel Beall papers.

Alexander Beall's wife was named **Elizabeth** (Coombs?)\* That she was his wife in 1687 is proved by the will of Robert Lee, St. Mary's County, Md., 1687, who gives the name of "Mrs. Eliza. Beall" among other legatees allied to the Beall family. The date of her death is unknown, but a deed shows that she was alive in 1731. Alexander Beall died in 1744, evidently at an advanced age. Both husband and wife are probably buried in the graveyard about the meeting house in Marlborough. Their children were:

William, married Elizabeth Magruder.

Mary, married Ligan Willson.

Ninian, married Ruth ———.

John, married Verlinda Magruder.

Ruth, married John Jackson.

**William Beall**, son of Alexander and Elizabeth, is the next in the family line. Like his father, he was a planter, and according to his will, his home place was "Friendship Enlarged." His will is filed in Frederick County, but at that date, 1759, this county which in 1748 was taken from Prince George County, included land that was in the vicinity of what is now Georgetown, D. C. Montgomery County, Early Patents, p. 648, has this record: "Friendship Enlarged, surveyed for Alexander Beall, Jan. 19th, 1716, 920 acres, extends from near

---

\*In the genealogical columns of the Baltimore Sun, inquiries for the maiden name of Alexander Beall's wife have been frequent. The writer gives the above suggestion of her name for the benefit of those interested who may chance to see this record. Enoch Coombs either patented or owned 'Largoe,' afterwards in the possession of Alexander Beall. Joan Beall, wife of John Beall, leaves in her will (St. Mary County, 1675) a legacy to her god daughter, Elizabeth Coombes. I give this "slender thread" for what it is worth.

the city (Washington, D. C.) limits, up to the mouth of Bond's Mill on the Ashton and Sligo turnpike near Carrolls Forest." This tract of land is now mostly divided into small estates and includes well known suburbs of Washington, D. C. To the descendants of Alexander and William Beall this part of the District and adjacent Maryland should be of interest.

The following is found in the oldest record book of Piscataway and Rock Creek Parish, p. 86: "Tuesday, Aug. 13th, 1728. The Free Holders of this Parish met to settle & found a church. The Chapell at Rock Creek was Settled and Founded to be this Parish Church by a great Majority of Votes as appears by the following liste." "A List of the names of votes of the Subscribers for Settling and Founding the Chappell at Rock Creek to be the Parish Church." Among them were John Jackson, son-in-law of Alexander Beall, Ninian Beall, presumably son of Alexander, William Beall, Sen'r, our ancestor, John Beall, his brother, William Beall, Jr., son of our ancestor William, several Magruders and Bealls apart from our direct family line, and other familiar names collaterally connected. This extract is of note because the list includes the names of descendants of the old Presbyterians and of Colonel Ninian Beall "that tower of strength" in the faith, who founded the meeting house at Marlborough. Rock Creek Episcopal Church is the oldest and the most interesting Episcopal Church in the District of Columbia and it is a pleasure to know that our ancestors had a small share in its founding.

The wife of William Beall, Sr., was **Elizabeth Magruder**, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Beall) Magruder. (See Magruder). William Beall, Senior, died in 1756. His wife survived him, but there is no record of her death. Their children were:

Samuel.

Alexander, married Sarah ———.

Margaret, married Andrew Beall.

Richard.

Jemima, unmarried; died 1764.

Elizabeth, married Elias Harding. He was born in 1728.

William.

The family line comes down through **Captain Alexander Beall**, son of William Beall, Senior. In a deed dated 1770, he is mentioned as "the late Captain Alexander Beall, who was Heir at Law to the late William Beall, Senior." His will was filed in Frederick County, though his home estate was in the vicinity of what is now Georgetown, D. C.

Scharf, in his *History of Western Maryland*, Vol. 1, says "Georgetown (D. C.) was laid out in response to petition of people of Frederick to General Assembly. Alexander Beall appointed clerk and surveyor, Sept. 18, 1751." Another writer says that Alexander's military tastes forbade his being a good surveyor, and that he abandoned this work to join the Colonial forces of Maryland. It may have been true that as a surveyor he was not a great success, but his work as Captain of a Maryland troop seems to have been satisfactory to the authorities.

Scharf in his *History of Western Maryland* has this to say about him. "The invasion of the Western frontier of the Province by the French and Indians from Fort Du Quesne created great anxiety while it lasted, but a force from the lower district of Frederick County, now Montgomery County, under Colonel Ridgeley and Captain Alexander Beall, marched to the rescue, and allayed the fears of the settlers."

Governor Sharpe of Maryland makes several references to him, in his correspondence with Colonel Stanwix. In a letter of Nov. 15th, 1757, the Governor says in regard to a difference of opinion between him and the Maryland Assembly, "If the Lower House of Assembly shall, after all means have been tried to bring them to reason, absolutely refuse to support any Troops at Fort Cumberland, I will make Cap't. Beall a Major of Militia & oblige as many Men to serve under him as may be necessary for the Defence of Fort Frederick and the more immediate Protection of the Frontier inhabitants." *Maryland Archives*, Vol. 9, p. 103. Also, on 17th Dec. 1757, "I have ordered four Companies of Militia to hold themselves in readiness to march on the first notice and after they have served a month or two, I shall order four other Companies to relieve them & either Cap't Alex'r or Cap't Joshua Beall (whom I shall forthwith appoint Majors of Militia), will be always at Fort Frederick to command them." *Maryland Archives*, Vol. 9, p. 165. This promise of promotion for Cap't Beall does not seem to have been fulfilled as Governor Sharpe writes of him after his death, still as "Cap't Beall." These letters of the Governor show that Cap't Beall was in command of Fort Frederick at the time of his death in 1759. Also, that among the officers at Fort Frederick, "that have lived many years in that part of the Country & are acquainted with most of the Inhabitants" was "Cap't Alexander Beall."

His wife was **Sarah**—. Her maiden name, so far eludes the writer's research, a fact she especially deplotes, for like many

others in search of ancestors, she failed to ask questions of those who, when living, could have easily answered them. A note at the foot of this page gives her suggestion of Sarah Beall's identity.\*

Oct. 20th, 1762, three years after her first husband's death, she made a report of the estate of Cap't Alexander Beall, as then the wife of Adam Henry.

The children of Cap't Alexander Beall and Sarah, were:

Leonard, married Eleanor ———.  
 William Magruder.  
 Sarah.  
 Sabrina, married Jeremiah Beall.  
 Edward, married Rachel ———.  
 Mary, married Thomas Edmonstone.  
 Martha, married Roger Edmonstone.  
 Elizabeth.

**Mary Beall** married Thomas Edmonstone. Her will proves that she died in 1815, in Alexandria, Va. (See Edmonstone.)

#### WILL OF ALEXANDER BEALL.

In the name of God, Amen, the sixteenth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand seven Hundred forty and three, I, Alexander Beall of Prince George County, being weak in Body but of Perfect mind and memory, thanks be given unto God therefore, Calling unto Mind the Mortality of my Body and knowing that it is appointed for all men to Die, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament that is to say, Principally and first of all I give and Recommend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it, and for my Body, I recommend it to the Earth to be buried in a Christian like and decent Manner at the Discretion of my Executors, nothing doubting but at the General Resurrection, I shall receive the Same again by the Mighty Power of God, and as touching such Worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this Life I give, devise and bequeath of the same in the following manner and form:

*Imprimis.*—I give and bequeath to my Brother, Robert Beall, all my wareing apparel. I give and bequeath to Lingon Willson's wife, Mary, my shase and harnise.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my Negro Woman, Ann, her freedom for ever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my Son, William Beall, my Dwelling Plantation and Land, being part of two Tracts of Land called Neighborhood and Largoe, which Lyeth on the South Side of the South West Branch of Potuxen with All and Singular the appurtenances thereto belonging to him and his heirs forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my Son, Ninian Beall, the other part of a

---

\*The writer suggests that the wife of Captain Alexander Beall was Sarah Greenfield, daughter of James Greenfield, son of Colonel Thomas Greenfield and Martha Truman (born Storer). There are many corroborative facts, but, so far, no exact proof. This proof the writer still hopes to obtain.



Tract of Land Called, Largoe, which I now hold and enjoy lying on the North Side of the afores<sup>d</sup> South West Branch of Potuxen Commonly Called Menellas quarter, w<sup>th</sup> all and Singular the appurtenances thereunto belonging, to him and his Heirs forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath that all the Remaining part of my Estate be divided into five Equall parts, that is to say, one fifth part to my Son, William Beall; one fifth part to my Son-inlaw, John Jackson; one fifth part to my Son, Ninian Beall; one fifth part to my dec<sup>d</sup> Son, John Beall's children (that is nominated in his Will for the Division of the Remains of his Personall estate) to be equally Devided between them; and one fifth part to my Deceased Son, James Beall's children now Living, to be equally divided between them, and my will is that my Estate be devided into five equall Lotts and two of them which I have given to my two Sons (John and James), children be exposed to sail by any one that the Majority of the said Children thats of Age shall agree on and the Profitts ariseing thereby to be Divided according to the true Intent of this my Will.

And Lastly, I do ordain, Constitute, my Sons, William Beall, Ninian Beall and John Jackson to be Ex'rs of this my last Will and Testament hereby making Void all other Will by me heretofore made, in Witness, I have hereunto Sett my hand and Seal the day and year first above written.

ALEX'R BEALL.

Probate, Sept 5th, 1744.

Witnesses

Meredith Davis.

his

John S. X. Curry.

mark

Joseph Beall.

### WILL OF WILLIAM BEALL.

In the name of God, Amen. I, William Beall, sen'r, of Frederick County being sick and weak of body, but of sound and perfect memory and knowing that it is appointed for all men to die, do first Commit my soul unto the Hands of Almighty God, my great Creator & Redeemer, & my Body to the Earth to be buried in a Christian like manner and according to the Discretion of my Executors and do, after all my funeral Expenses are discharged & my just Debts paid, do dispose of my Estate, both real & personal, in manner and form following:

*Imprimis.*—I do first & foremost constitute and appoint my well beloved Wife, Elizabeth Beall, and my Son, Alexander Beall, my whole & sole Executrix & Executor of this my Last Will and Testament and do hereby release, revoke & deny all former Wills by me heretofore made or signed by me.

*Item.*—I first and foremost leave all my part of a Tract of Land with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, which now I live on, being part of a Tract of Land called, Friendship enlarged, containing two hundred & ninety acres & part of a Tract of Land contiguous thereto called Hills & Dales, containing sixty six acres to be sold to pay my just Debts.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my Daughter, Margaret Beall, wife of Andrew Beall, & her heirs lawfully begotten of her Body, forever, part of a Tract of Land called Discontent, lying and being in Frederick County, containing one hundred & ten acres the said Land lies on Watts Branch & was given long ago but not conveyed.

*Item.*—I desire that my Executors may convey by a Fee Simple unto William Shaw, Sen'r of Frederick County, part of a Tract of Land called,

William & Eliz., containing fourteen acres. I desire also that my Executors do Convey in the same manner & From part of said Tract to Stephen Lanham of Prince George County. The contents, my Bond will make appear.

*Item.*—I give & bequeath unto my Son, Richard Beall, & his Heirs lawfully begotten of his Body forever, part of a Tract of Land called, Fatt Oxen, containing fifty acres which was given many years ago but not conveyed.

And last of all, I give and bequeath unto my well beloved Wife, Elizabeth Beall, all the Residue of my Estate after my just Debts are paid, during her natural Life but desire that she, my Wife, shall within two years after my decease, pay unto my Son, William Beall, as much money as will procure him an hundred acres of Land, & after her Decease then the Remainder of the Estate to be equally divided between my Daughters, Jemima Beall, Elizabeth Harding & my Son, William Beall.

WILLIAM BEALL.

Jan. 18th, 1756.

Probate, March 30th, 1756.

Witnesses

Nathaniel Beall.

Samuell Blackmore.

Elisha Hoskinson.

## WILL OF CAPTAIN ALEXANDER BEALL. FREDERICK COUNTY, MD.

In the name of God, Amen. This Ninth day of April one thousand seven hundred and fifty nine, I, Alexander Beall of Frederick County in the Province of Maryland being sick and weak in body, but of perfect minde and Memory and calling unto minde the Mortality of my Body do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament as followeth: And first I give my Soule unto the Hands of God, my heavenly Father, hoping for Forgiveness of all my Sins through the Righteousness of Jesus Christ, my Redeemer, and my Body, I recommend to the Earth to be buried in a Christian like manner at the Discretion of my Executrix, nothing doubting but at the General Resurrection I shall renew the same again, by the mighty power of God, and for such worldly Estaten where with it has pleased God to bless me in this Life with, I give and dispose of the same in the manner and Form following, viz.:

*Imprimis.*—I give and devise unto my Son, Leonard Beall, his Heirs and assigns for ever, all that Tract or parcel of land called Fyffe whereon he now lives.

*Item.*—I give and devise unto my Daughter, Sarah, her heirs and assigns forever, all that Tract of Land now in the occupation of Elizabeth Harding, containing eighty four acres.

*Item.*—I give and devise unto my Son, William Magruder, his Heirs and assigns for ever, all that Tract of Land called, King Cole, but if he should die without Lawful Heirs, that then the afs'd Tract of Land to be sold and the money to be equally divided between my Daughters, Sabrina, Mary and Martha.

*Item.*—I give and devise unto my Son, Edward, his Heirs and Assigns forever, all that Tract of Land called, Joval Ramble, and also one other Tract of Land Called, Jacobs Cowpen, But if my afs'd Son, Edward, should Die before he arrive at the age of twenty-one years or have lawful Heirs,

that then the afs'd tracts of Land to be sold and the money to be equally divided between my Daughters, Sabrina, Mary and Martha.

*Item.*—I give unto my Son, Edward, his heirs and assigns for ever, all my other Lands that I have any Right, Title or Interest to, except what Lands I may have a right to by my Wife, Sarah, and also a Tract of Land that I have sold by a verbal agreement to George Ross.

*Item.*—And whereas I have sold by a verbal agreement with George Ross, the plantation and tract of Land called, Discovery, containing two hundred and sixty acres, for the sum of one hundred and ten pounds Currency, my Will and pleasure is that if the said George Ross should pay the afs'd sum of one hundred and ten pounds Currency, that, then my Executrix do make over unto the said George Ross, his Heirs and assigns, by Deed of Conveyance all the afs'd two hundred and sixty Acres of Land, but if the afs'd George Ross should relinquish the afs'd agreement, I made with him that then my Executrix hereafter mentioned to sell the afs'd Land and the money arrising thereon to be applied to discharging my Debts.

*Item.*—I give and devise unto each of my children namely, William Magruder, Elizabeth, Sarah, Edward, Sabrina, Mary, and Martha, the sum of twenty pounds Currency, each to be paid them as they respectively arrive at Age or marry, but if it should happen that any of the said Children should die before they arrive at Age or marry, that then his, her or their respective Sum or Sums of money above devised to them, I give unto my Wife, Sarah.

*Item.*—I give and devise unto my Wife, Sarah, her Heirs and assigns for ever all the Remainder of my real and personable Estate I have received with her or have any Right, Title of Interest to, by marrying her.

And lastly, I do hereby constitute, ordain and appoint my well beloved Wife, Sarah, my whole and sole Executrix of this my last Will and Testament, revoking and making null and void all other and former Wills, Legacies and Bequeaths by me in any wise before this Time made and bequeathed. Rattifying and confirming this and no other to be my Last Will and Testament, In Witness, whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and affixed my Seal the Day and Year above written.

ALEX'R BEALL. [Seal.]

Probated, May 5th, 1759.

Signed, Sealed, published and pronounced by the afs'd Alexander Beall, before us, whose names are subscribed as Witnesses at the Request and in the Sight of the Testator.

Jos. Wood.

Casper Shaaf.

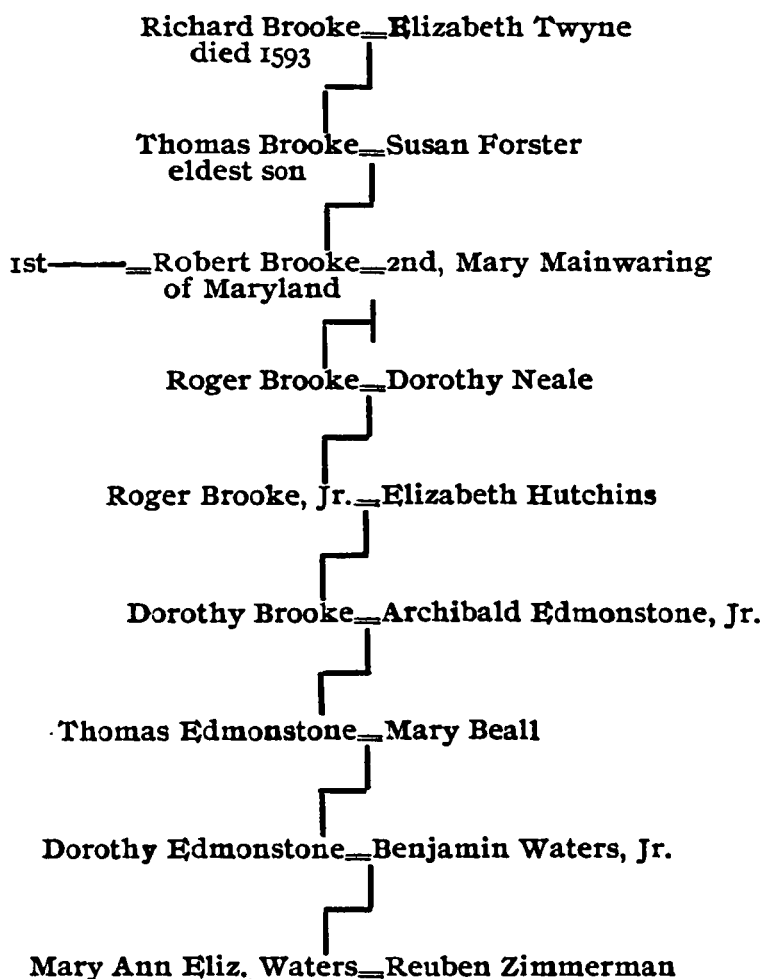
her

Agnis A. G. Paul.

mark

Liber A, No. 1, folio 127. Frederick County, Md.

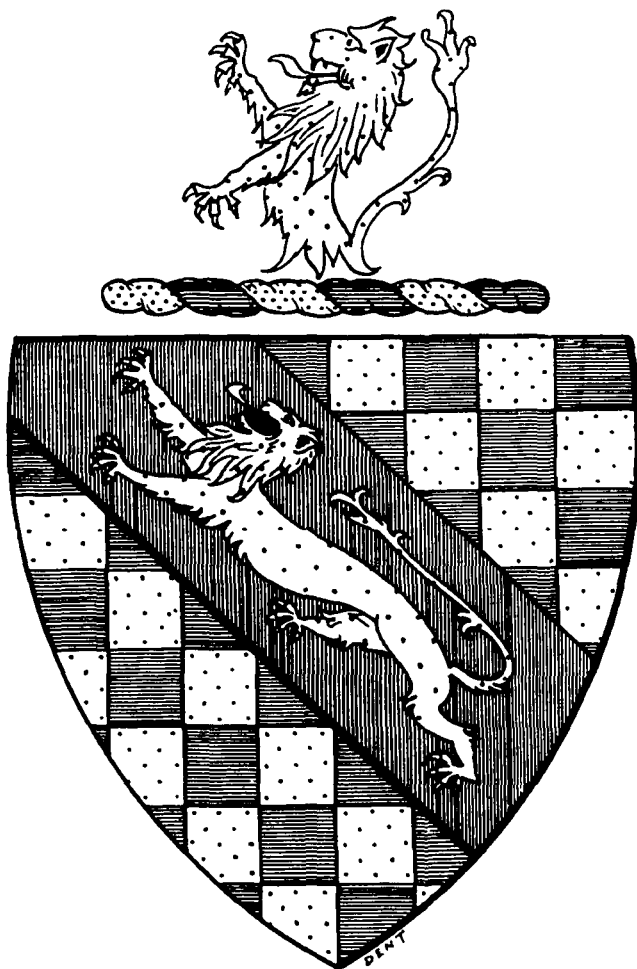
## BROOKE



The following account of the Brooke family is copied largely from an interesting book written by Mr. Thomas Willing Balch, entitled. "The Brooke Family of Whit Church, England, and some of their Descendants." The author has kindly given the writer permission to embody in this family record, whatever portion of his book may be deemed of interest to those of the family of Brooke descent. The writer also obtained some notes from the Thomas Book of Maryland, and the Maryland Archives so she acknowledges her indebtedness to all these sources of information, and gives this account with few quotation marks.

**BROOKE**





## Brooke

*Arms*—Chequy or and azure, on a bend gules, a lion passant of the first.

*Crest*—A demi-lion rampant erased or.

*Berry's County Hants, p. 339.*





The little village of Whitchurch is situated in the northern part of Hampshire, Eng. Since Saxon times the place has always had a church built of the white stone found in the neighborhood, and thus the name, Whitchurch, originated.

In the latter half of the sixteenth century, there lived at Whitchurch, **Richard Brooke** and his wife, **Elizabeth Twyne**. She was a sister and co-heir of John Twyne of Whitchurch, and appears to have descended from Sir Bryan Twyne of Long Parish, County Southampton, who was living before 1500.

**Twyne—Coat of Arms.** Ar, a fesse embattled sable, in chief two estoiles of the field. Berry's Hampshire Genealogies, 223.

That they (the Brookes) were people of means for those days is shown by the items in the will of Richard Brooke, dated Jan. 10th, 1588/9, dividing among his children his "leases held by the Blessed Trinity in Winchester;" his lease of Knoll; his woods in Chalgrove and Freefolk, and the Manor of West Fosbury. To his wife he leaves his, "free lands and tenements in Whitchurch and Freefolk," and his "lease of the parsonage of Whitchurch" their homestead.\* This house is built of brick in the open country a short distance beyond the church, which is at the western end of the village. In September, 1897, it still stood firm and sound . . . In the largest room on the upper floor, also possessed of a fine fireplace, Charles, the First, passed a few days, during the Civil War, before the battle of Newbury in 1644. Symonds in his diary (published by the Camden Society), thus speaks of Charles the First's stay at the Brooke house.

Friday 18th October, 1644.

\* \* \* \* \*

"This night, the King lay at the White hart in Andevor: the whole army in the feild.

"Satterday, as soone as light, the army marched after the enemy. The King lay at Whitchurch at Mr. Brookes, his howse, that night.

Munday, 21 October, His Majestie, etc., left Whitchurch, the generall rendesvouz, upon the Downe near Kingsmills howse" (at Sidmonton).

The brasses of Richard Brooke and his wife together with the two smaller ones underneath, of their three sons and three daughters respectively, the whole surmounted by the Brooke

---

\*Will dated January 10th, 1588/9. Proved May 6th, 1594 by Elizabeth Brooke, relict and executor.

Will of Elizabeth Brooke dated May 16th, 1599. Proved by Robert Brooke, son and executor, in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury and recorded in the Principal Registry of Probate in London. (Communicated by Arthur Spayd Brooke.)

and the Twyne arms, are affixed on the wall near one corner. All these brasses were originally upon the floor of the church. Under the brasses, a brass plate bears the following inscription copied by Mr. Thomas Willing Balch.

Pietatus Opus.

"This grave (oh grieve) hath swallowed up with wide and open mouth,  
The bodie of good Richard Brooke of Whitchurch, Hampton south,  
And Elizabeth, his wedded wife, twise twenty years and one.  
Sweete Jesus hath their souls in Heaven; ye ground, flesh, skin and bones.  
In Januarie (worne with age) daie sixteenth, died hee,  
From Christ full fifteen hundred yeares and more by ninetie three.  
But death, her twist of life in Maie, daie twentieth did untwine  
From Christ full fifteen hundred yeares and more by ninetie nine.  
They left behinde them, well to live and growne to goode degree,  
First Richard, Thomas, Robert Brooke the youngest of the three,  
Elizabeth and Barbara, then Dorathee the last.  
All six the knot of nature's love and kindness keeping fast.  
This Toombstone with the plate thereon thus graven fare and large,  
Did Robert Brooke, the youngest sonne, make of his proper charge.  
A citizen of London State by faithful service free  
of Marchantes, greate adventurers, a brother sworne is hee,  
And of the Indian Companie (come gaine or loss) a limb;  
And of the Goldsmiths livery; All these Godes gifts to him:  
This monument of memorie, in love performed hee:  
December thirtie one, from Christ sixteen hundred and three.  
Anno Domini 1603. Laus Deo."\*

Richard and Elizabeth Brooke, as the inscription tells us were married in 1552, and had six children.

**Thomas Brooke** of Whitchurch, gentleman, the oldest son, was born in 1560. He matriculated at New College, Oxford, Nov'r 24th, 1581, received the degree of B. A., May 4th, 1584, and was barrister-at-law in the Inner Temple in 1595. He sat for Whitchurch Borough in the Parliament that was summoned to meet at Westminster, March 19th, 1603-4, and was dissolved Febr'y 9th, 1610/11, and died in 1612. (Diary Richard Symonds). He married **Susan Forster**. Symonds, in his diary of the marches of the Royal Army, thus describes a monument erected to their memory.†

---

\*According to the church inscription Richard Brooke had six children, three sons and three daughters, but Berry in his Brooke pedigree names only the three sons. Of the three daughters,

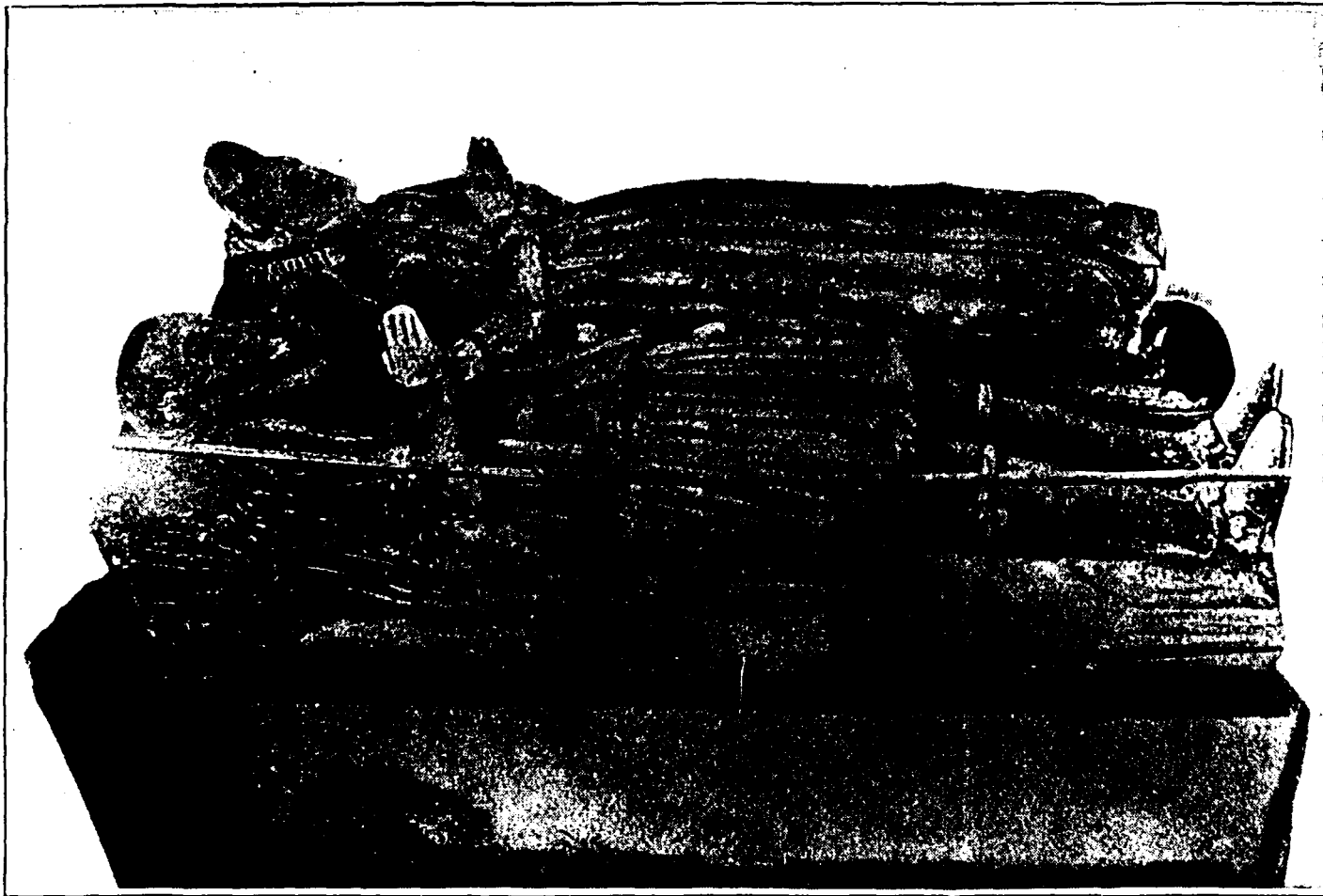
Elizabeth, married ——— Warren.

Dorothy, married Richard Venables.

Barbara, married ——— Baldwin.

†Diary of the marches of the Royal Army during the great Civil War, kept by Richard Symonds, now first published from the original MS., in the British Museum. Printed for the Camden Soc. 1859, p. 142.

The additions in brackets were made by the editor, Charles Edward Long, M. A.



Monument of Thomas Brooke and his wife, Susan Forster, at Whitchurch, Hampshire, Eng.  
From a photograph sent in 1892 by the Rector of Whitchurch, to the Episcopal Library, Baltimore, Md.  
To the courtesy of Mrs. Maria Wharton Brooke, of Philadelphia, Pa., this copy is due.



“Whitechurch Church.”

“Against the north wall chancel, a faire monument, the statue of a man in a barr-gowne and a woman. Thom. Brooke Ar., etat 52, ob. 13 Sep. 1612.

“Susanna uxor ejus, filia natu max Thomae Forster.

Militis in parochia Hunsdon com Hertf (one of the Judges K. B. Mons Insc at Hunsdon).

“Quarterly 1 and 4, Checky, or and azure, on a bend gules a lion passant or. (Brooke.)

2 and 3, Argent. a fess embattled sable, in chief two estoils of the second (Twyne) impaling.

Quarterly 1 and 4, a chevron vert, between three bugle-horns sable. (Forster.)

2 gone—3, argent, on a bend sable three marletts or.

Crest.—On a wreath azure and or. a demi-lion erased or.”

The monument is in the belfry and is made of the stone of the neighborhood. The figures lie stretched out side by side their heads, collars, hands and cuffs being white and the rest of the dress black except that the middle of her gown in front, from top to bottom, is a light red.

Susan Forster's father, Sir Thomas Forster, was born about 1569 and belonged to the Forster family of Northumberland. He was the son of Thomas Forster of Hunsdon, County Hereford, and grandson of Roger Forster of Northumberland. The wife of Sir Thomas Forster was Susan Forster, daughter of Thomas Forster of Iden in County Sussex and of St. John's Street, London. (Berry's Sussex Genealogies). Sir Thomas was first spoken of in 1587 as a barrister, in both Coke's and Croke's Reports, and he became a reader of the Society of the Inner Temple in 1596. He was called to the bench, Nov. 24th, 1607, as Judge of the Common Pleas, and sat in that court four and a half years. Thomas Sutton named him one of the first governors of his hospital, the Charter House. He died May 18th, 1612, and was buried at Hunsdon in Herefordshire.

#### THE FORSTER COAT OF ARMS.

**Arms.** Quarterly first and fourth, ar a chev vert between three bugle horns stringed sa: second, ar on a bend sa, three marlets or: third, ar on a bend engr sa, three stags heads cabossed or.

**Crest.** A stag statant sa, horned or. Berry's Sussex Genealogies.

Thomas and Susan (Forster) Brooke had:

Thomas Brooke of Whitchurch, the eldest son, He matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford (Oct. 27th, 1615, aged sixteen years, and was barrister at law in the Inner Temple in 1623, as of Whitchurch, Hants, gentleman.

Richard Brooke, 2nd son.

Robert Brooke, 3rd son, who emigrated to America in 1650.

John Brooke, 4th son, who matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, May 11th, 1621, aged sixteen years.

William Brooke, 5th son.

Humphrey Brooke, 6th son, who was a citizen of London.

Charles Brooke, 7th son.

Susan Brooke, who married William Havers of Thelveton Hall, County Norfolk.

Elizabeth Brooke.

Frances Brooke.

Benjamin Brooke, who died young.

The following extract from the parish register at Whitchurch was communicated by the Rev. H. Edmund Sharpe of Whitchurch, and Arthur Spayd Brooke, Esqr:

"1612—Benjamin Brooke was baptised Sept. 17th.

1612—Thomas Brooke, Esq<sup>e</sup> was burried Sept. 17th. Susan Brooke his wife, was burried the 18th day of Sept., 1612. Both are burried beneath the monument.

1642—Thomas, the sonne of Thomas Brooke, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was baptised March the 16th by Wm. Harding, Vicar.

1643—Thomas, son of Thos. Brooke, Esq<sup>r</sup>, was burried Januarie the 22nd, by John Belchamber, Vicar.

1653—Thomas, son of Thomas and Mary Brooke, was baptised Nov. 2nd, 1653.

1665—Thomas Brooke, Esq<sup>e</sup>, was burried Jan. 25th, killed by lightning Jan. 24th, near Winton (Winchester).

1674—Mrs. Mary Brooke was buried July 29. (Wife of Thomas Brooke killed in 1665.)"

**Robert Brooke**, 3d son of Thomas and Susan (Forster) Brooke, was born June 3rd 1602. He matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, April 28th, 1618 and received his B. A., July 6th, 1620 and M. A., April 24, 1624. Febr'y 25th, 1627, he married his first wife, Mary Baker, daughter of Thomas Baker of Battel, Sussex. In 1635, he married his second wife, **Mary Mainwaring**, daughter of Roger Mainwaring, Bishop of St. David's, and his wife, Cecilia Proper. Of the family of Mainwaring the writer gives a brief account later on.

The following quaint family record was written by Robert Brooke and his eldest son by his first wife, Baker Brooke, and copied by his grandson, Roger Brooke. The record of children by Robert Brooke's first wife is here omitted, but the record of children of our ancestress, Mary Mainwaring, is given entire.

“**Robert Brooke** was born at London 3rd June, 1602, being Thursday between 10 and 11 of the clock in the forenoon, being Corpus Christi Day. Mary Baker born at Battel in Sussex.

“Robert Brooke and Mary Baker intermarried, 1627 the 25th of February, being St. Matthias Day and Shrove Monday.

\* \* \* \* \*

“May the 11th, 1635, Robert (aforementioned) was married to Mary, second daughter to Roger Mainwaring, Doctor of Divinity and Dean of Worcester, which Mary was born at St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London.

“1. Charles Brooke, eldest son of Robert Brooke and Mary, his wife, was born at St. Giles-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, 3rd April 1636, between 11 and 12 o'clock in the forenoon being Sunday, and was baptized the day following, his Grandfather, the Bishop of St. David's and his uncle Townley, his godfathers and his Aunt Stedney, his Godmother. Under 4 Jupiter 3 min.

“2. Roger Brooke was born the 20th September, 1637, at Bretnock College, between 11 and 12 o'clock at night, it being Wednesday, and was baptised the following day, his Godfather, the Bishop of St. David's and his Uncle Stevens, and his Aunt Sarah Mainwaring, his Godmother. 4 under Jupiter.

“3. Robert Brooke was born at London in St. Brides Parish, April 21st, 1639, half an hour before 1 of the clock in the morning it being Sunday and new moon two days after. His Godfather, my Cousin, Thomas Foster, (4 under Jupiter) son to Serecant Foster, and my Cousin William Brooke, and his Godmother my Sister Elizabeth.

“4. John Brooke, born at Battel, the 20th September, 1640, being Sunday between 1 and 2 o'clock in the afternoon, his Godfather William Jackson, D. P., and his Godmother Mrs. Jackson.

“5. Mary Brooke was born at Battel, the 14th day of April, being Thursday, 1642, after 1 o'clock in the morning, the moon being in the last quarter the Thursday before. Her Godfather, Mr. Jackson, and her Godmother old Mrs. Beneford.

“6. William Brooke, born at Battel, the 1st day of December, 1643, between 11 and 12 o'clock at night, the moon being new in the morning at 5, and baptised the same day. His Godfather, Mr. March and his Godmother, Mrs. Pound.

“7. Ann Brooke, born at Bretnock, 22nd January, 1645, between 5 and 6 of the clock at night, being Thursday. Her Godfather the Bishop of St. David's, his Deputy, her Uncle Henry Mellyne, her Godmothers, Mrs. Mary Mainwaring and Mrs. Jones. Q under Venus.

"8. Francis Brooke, born at Horwett in Hantshire, the 30th May, 1648, being Tuesday between 11 and 12 o'clock, at noon. D, under Luna."

"The before named, Robert Brooke, Esquire, arrived out of England in Maryland the 29th day of June, 1650, in the 48th year of his age, with his wife and ten children. He was the first that did seat Patuxent about twenty miles up the river at De La Brooke, and had one son there born in 1651, called Basil, who died the same day. In 1652, he removed to Brooke Place being right against De La Brooke, and on the 28th of November, 1655, between 3 and 4 o'clock in the afternoon had two children, Eliza and Henry, twins."

"He departed this world the 20th day of July and lieth buried at Brooke Place Manor, and his wife, Mary Brooke, departed this life the 29th November, 1663.

"The foregoing is a true copy taken from my grandfather's book of his own handwriting, and his eldest son Baker, after his decease, this 2nd day of October, 1710, by me."

Roger Brooke."

On September 20th, 1649, Lord Baltimore commissioned Robert Brooke, commander of a new county in Maryland, with full powers to levy and command troops, grant commissions, hold court, etc. His commission was in part as follows. "Cecilius, Absolute Lord and Proprietary of the Provinces of Maryland, and Avalon, Lord Baron of Baltimore etc., to our right trusty, and well beloved William Stone, Esqr., our Lieutenant of the said Province of Maryl'd. . . .

Greeting, whereas our trusty and Well Beloved, Robert Brooke, Esqr., doth this Summers Expedition intend to transport himself, his Wife, Eight Sons and family and a Great Number of other Persons into our said Province of Maryland there to erect make and settle a Considerable Plantation, now we having good Experience of the Honour, worth and abilities of the said Robert Brooke, and of his faithfulness to us and his real desires and intentions for the Good and Prosperity of our said Province, Know yee, that we do hereby Constitute and appoint him, the said Robert Brooke, to be Commander under us and our heirs, and our and their Lieutenant of the said Province for the time being of one whole County within our said Province of Maryland, to be newly set forth, erected, nominated and Appointed for that Purpose, etc." Maryland Archives. At the same time, Lord Baltimore appointed Robert Brooke a member of the Privy Council of Maryland.

In 1650 he came over to Maryland in his own ship, bringing



his wife, ten children, twenty-one men servants and seven maids, "at his own cost and charge," arriving in June. On Oct. 3rd following, Charles County on the Patuxent was created, and he was made commander. In the Archives of Maryland, Vol. 3rd, can be found the record of his arrival and of the several offices he held under the Provincial Government. The Commissioners of the Council of State for the Commonwealth of England, who were sent over to reduce the Old Dominion to the authority of the Parliament by a proclamation of March 29th, 1652, deposed William Stone from the governorship of Maryland, and until they reinstated him on the 28th of June following, they named Robert Brooke, Acting Governor. In their proclamation they said "That the said Council of Maryland or, any two or more of them, whereof Robert Brooke, Esqr. to be one, do Govern and direct the Affairs thereof, and hold Courts as often as they think fit for that purpose." When Governor Stone was reinstated, Robert Brooke was continued on the Council. He afterwards retired to his home estate, De La Brooke Manor, where he died July 20th, 1665. If he left a will it is now lost. He was possessed of a large landed property. To quote Dr. Christopher Johnson "Within four months after his arrival (in the colonies) he had grants of land aggregating 11,000 acres."

**Roger Brooke**, second son of Robert Brooke and his second wife, Mary Mainwaring, was born at Bretnock College, England, April 8th, 1637, and came to Maryland with his parents in 1650. He was "One of the Gentlement of the Quorum of Commission for Peace of Calvert Co." in 1674-1680. Appointed by Lord Baltimore, Judge and Commissioner of Calvert County, July 20th, 1681. Maryland Archives, Vol. 16. "Roger Brooke, Gentleman, high Sheriff of Calvert County, 1685." Maryland Archives, Vol. 17. He married **Dorothy Neale**, daughter of Captain James Neale and his wife, Anna Gill (See Neale). Family record says, "Roger Brooke, Sr., son of Robert Brooke, Sr., died April 8, 1700, and lyes buried in the graveyard at his own Plantation on Battel Creek, between his two wives Dorathy Neal, and second, Mary Wolley. Where also lyes buried his two daughters by his second wife. Cassandra & Mary and his grandson, Roger, son of Roger, Jr." The children of Roger Brooke, Sr., and his wife, Dorothy Neale were:

Roger, Jr.

James, died before 1709.

Dorothy, born 1678. Married 1st Michael Taney, 2d Richard Blundell, 3rd Col. John Smith.

**Roger Brooke, Jr.**, son of Roger Brooke, Sr., and Dorothy (Neale) Brooke, was born April 12th, 1673. He married Febr'y 23rd, 1702, **Elizabeth Hutchins**, third daughter of Francis Hutchins and Elizabeth Burrage (daughter of John Burrage and Margaret). Captain Francis Hutchins was a member of the Maryland Assembly, Nov. 13th, 1682. Justice of Calvert County, Md., 1689. One of the justices appointed for the laying out of parishes, and "Among a list of names of severall of the most substantial Protestant Inhabitants of Maryland." Maryland Archives, Vols. 7, 8, 13. He made his will Feb. 20th, 1698-99, proved July 14th, 1699.

The children of the marriage of Roger Brooke, Jr., and Elizabeth Hutchins were:

Roger, born Dec. 3rd, 1703, died May 28th, 1705.

James, born Feb 21st, 1705/6. Married Deborah Snowden, June 21, 1725.

Eliza, born Nov. 23rd, 1707. Married Nathaniel Beall.

Dorothy, born July 3rd, 1709. Married Archibald Edmonstone.

Mary, born December 29th, 1710.

Ann, born March 29th, 1712. Married Wm. Carmichael.

Roger, born June 10th, 1714. Married Sarah Bowyer of Philadelphia.

Cassandra, born April 3rd, 1716.

Priscilla and Basil, born Nov. 16th, 1717. Priscilla married Charles Browne.

Roger Brooke, Jr., left no will. In an inventory of his property, Aug. 18th, 1721, is the following. "Eliza Brooke being of the people called Quakers." "Legal representatives three sons and six daughters not named." The above is interesting as with her, Elizabeth (Hutchins) Brooke, may have come into this Brooke line the Quaker faith that is still the faith of their descendants in Montgomery County, Md.

Our ancestress, **Dorothy Brooke**, second daughter of Roger Brooke, Jr., and his wife, Elizabeth Hutchins, married **Archibald Edmonstone, Jr.**, son of Colonel Archibald Edmonstone, Sr., and his wife, Jane Beall. (See Edmonstone.)

#### WILL OF ROGER BROOKE, SR.

In the name of God, Amen. I, Roger Brooke, of Calvert Co. in Maryland, doe make this my last Will and Testament, Revoking all Former Wills.

First.—I bequeath my body and Soul to the protection of Almighty God I desire that all my just debts be paid with all convenience.

I give and bequeath to my Son, Jno. Brooke and his heirs forever, one thousand Acres of Land lyeing in Baltemore County, Known by the name of Brooke Cross and being part of a Tract of Land con't 1,000 Acres and five hundred acres more or less.

I give and bequeath to my Son, Basill Brooke, him and his heirs forever, five hundred acres of Land lyeing in Baltemore County as is alone ex-

prest, and being part of the above mentioned one thousand five hundred Acres but if the above mentioned Tract of Land should not hold out as mentioned in the patent, Then my will is that my Son, Basill Brooke, have the third part of the above mentioned Land be it more or less.

I give and bequeath to my Daughter, Ann Dorking, Fifty pounds Sterling money of England, besides an equal share of my moveable Estate.

After my just debts being paid, I desire that my Estate be equally divided among my children and I leave my Son, Roger, and my Son, James Brooke, shares equally of this my Last Will and Testament. As witness my hand and Seal this fifth day of Feb. Anno Dom., 1700.

Witness—

Abra'm A. Adams.

Edward E. Bonsay.

Rob't Brooke.

Jno. I. Boone.

Roger Brooke.

Probate, June 7th, 1700.

### WILL OF FRANCIS HUTCHINS.

In the name of God, Amen. The twentieth day of feebry in ye Year of Lord God, one thousand six hundred ninety-Eight, I, Francis Hutchins of Hunting Creek in the County of Calvert, in the province of Maryland, Gent'l, being sick and weak of body, but of a sound & proper memory, thanks be to God, do make and declare this my Last Will and Testmt, in manner & forme following, viz.:

First and principally, I commit my Soul into the hands of Almighty God that gave it, and My body to ye Earth to be Interred in such decent manner as my Exec'rs hereafter named shall think best & convenient, and such mortal Estate, as God of his Mercy hath Lent me, I give & dispose of the same as followeth: I will all such debts, I owe, shall be fully paid within convenient tyme after my decease.

I give & bequeath unto my Son, John Hutchins, four male negros not to be under sixteen Yeares nor to be above Twenty yeares of age apiece & six cows & calves beside those of his own Stock, one good feather bed & furniture to ye same & Six Soves, all to be delivered to him by my Exec'rs hereafter named, also one Tankard marked F. A. to be delivered to him by my Execu'rs when he shall attain to one & twenty Yeares of age.

*Item.*—For the rest of all my goods, Chatteles—and debts remaining unbequeathed after my debts paid, my funerall charges discharged, and this my Last will & Testament in everything performed, I give & bequeath unto my Loving Wife, Elizabeth Hutchins, and my six daughters, that is to say, Margaret Hutchins, Eliz. Hutchins, Sarah Hutchins, Francis Hutchins, Pricilla Hutchins & Mary Hutchins, Equally to be divided amongst them, part & part alike, when my said six children shall attain to their severall and Prospective age or ages of sixteen yeares or day of Marriage, which shall first happen, & if my son or any of my six daughters so decease before ye s'd age of sixteen yeares or before ye marriage, that then ye portion of Every of them so deceased, shall remain & be to ye Survivor or Survivors of them as part & part alike to be Equally divided amongst them, provided allwayes, and I do will & ordain by those present, that if hereafter I shall fortune to have any more Child or Children, than are above named, that then, every such child or children shall have Like Saleable part and portion of and in all my said goods, Chattels, Cattle, debts & all other—with those my Wife and Children, before named as if those—amongst them had been named by name to have

been equally partakers thereof, anything to the contrary Notwithstanding, and further, I do will and appoint that my said Loving Wife, Elizabeth Hutchins, shall have the use and Custody of the portion of my Sonns and Daughters, until my Sonn arrive to the age of twenty yeares or day of Marriage and my daughters to the age of sixteen or day of marriage which shall first happen, putting in Security to my overseers of this my last Will and testa<sup>mt</sup>, thereafter named and appointed for the same, towards their Education and bringing up and—the distributage of my lands, Tenements and Hereditaments I will & dispose them in manner following:

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Sonn, John Hutchins, above named, all that parcel or Tract of Land together with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging, or in anywise appertaining, which I lately purchased of Benjamin Parrott & his Wife, containing three hundred acres of land, Be it more or less, to Have & to Hold the above parcel of land and ye appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining, to my Said Sonn, John Hutchins, his heirs and Assigns forever, when he shall attain to the age of one & twenty yeares or day of marriage which shall first happen, and further, my will and mind is, that there shall be no more of the s<sup>d</sup> parcel or Tract of Land before mentioned & Expressed shared, than what shall be shared att my decease, untill my sonn, John Hutchins, attain unto his full age of one & twenty or day of marriage above said, and in case my s<sup>d</sup> Sonn, John Hutchins, should decease, then if it should so happen, that if hereafter I shall have any more children, more than is above expressed, I give and bequeath unto my said male child or children the abovesaid parcel or Tract of Land with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, in any wise, & appertaining unto my Said Five daughters, Elizabeth, Sarah, Frances, Priscilla, Mary, to have an equall part & part alike, provided, that if I shall happen to have a female child or children now more than what is above expressed, that then every such child or children shall have equall part or parts of the abovesaid parcels of Land or Tract of Land and appurtenances thereunto belonging.

*Item.*—I give, devise and bequeath unto my Son-in-law, Sam<sup>ll</sup> Thomas, one negro man or as much money as will buy one.

*Item.*—I give, grant & devise and bequeath unto my five Daughters, Elizabeth, Sarah, Frances, Priscilla, Mary, all that parcell or Tract of Land where I now dwell called, Known by the name of Stoakly? containing Seven hundred Acres of Land (which I purchased of Stoakly?) more or less with a water mill together w<sup>th</sup> all ye appurtenances there unto belonging or in any wise appertaining, to the said, Elizabeth, Sarah, Frances, Priscilla, Mary, their heirs and assigns forever to be Equally divided between them, provided, allways that if I should happen to have any more Child or Children hereafter, than what is above expressed, that, then every such Child or Children shall have alike equall part or parts of the aforesaid Tract of Land and appurtenances thereunto belonging and Water Mill or anything thereunto appertaining, to them, their Heirs and Assigns for Ever and further my will and mind is, that there shall be no more of the said parcel or Tract of Land called or known by the name of Stoakly? aforesaid, Cleared, than what shall be shared at my decease, during the naturall Life of my said Loving Wife, Elizabeth Hutchins.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto, Matthew Hutchins, six brooding sows and liberty to raise what Stocks of Hoggs he can on the Plantation he now dwells, and house and ground, for himself to work on during his life.

*Item.*—I make and ordain my Loving Wife, Elizabeth, to be my whole & sole Exec<sup>r</sup> of this my Last Will and Test<sup>mt</sup>, and do appoint my good friends and neighbors, Rich<sup>d</sup> Jones and John Harned? to be overseers of this my last Will and Test<sup>mt</sup>, and do desire them to see that neither my

wife nor children be wronged, and I do utterly Revoke all other Will or Wills by me heretofore and do acknowledge this and no other to be my Last Will & test'mt. In Witness whereof, I, the said Francis Hutchins to this my last Will & Test'mt, putt my hand & seal the day & year first above written.

Witnesses

Jno Taney

S. Bourne

James Elliker

his

FRANCIS F. HUTCHINS.\*

mark.

Probate, July 14, 1698.

### —MAINWARING—

This brief account of this family is gathered from such authentic sources as Ormerod's History of Cheshire, The Mainwaring Family by R. Mainwaring Finley, London, and Visitation of Shropshire Harleian Society, Vol. 29.

Full justice could only be done to this ancient family by recounting in full the many extracts concerning it in Cheshire and Shropshire, Eng., county histories, but the salient points concerning the family line of Roger Mainwaring are here given—and without quotation marks.

With William the Conqueror when he landed in Britain were, Ranulphus de Mesnil Waren and William de Warren. The family history states that these latter two were brothers and from St. Saens, Normandy. From them descended in lines clearly shown, our ancestor **Bishop Roger Mainwaring**.

As appears in the Domesday book, Ranulphus was given by the Conqueror fifteen townships in Cheshire and one in Norfolk, and the family residence was for many generations at Over-Peover, Cheshire. The authorities above mentioned prove the family line down to Randle Mainwaring who in 1393, married Margery, widow of Richard Buckley and daughter of Hugh Venables of Kinderton. Randle died in 1456 and in the Parochial Chapel of Over-Peover is a large stone monument to the memory of him and his wife.

The second son of Randle (called Honkyn) Mainwaring was William, the ancestor of that branch of the family settled in Ightfield, Shropshire, of which branch was Roger. This William married the daughter of Gryffen Waren, and died in 1497. The following epitaph of William and his wife, from a brass in Ightfield is here given:

---

\*While Captain Francis Hutchins makes "his mark" when signing his will, perhaps from illness, he was a man of education as the records of the Maryland Archives show.

"Here lyeth the Good William Maynwaryng the second son of Hawkyn Maynwaryng & Margarete his wyf doughter & heire of Gryffen Waren & Lady of Ightfield which William was A speciall bnfactor to this church and he dyssesyed the syxt day of March Ano. dmi Millio CCCC<sup>o</sup>LXXXXVII on whose sowles god almighty have mercy. Amen."

Gryffen Waren, father of Margaret, wife of William Mainwaring, was, as shown by pedigrees, the direct descendant of William de Warren or Earl Warren mentioned above. This powerful earl married Gundred, the step daughter of the Conqueror, and the daughter of his Queen (Maude) by a former husband. Queen Maude was descended from Alfred the Great, and Charlemagne. William Rufus afterward made Earl Warren, also Earl of Surry.

The line of descent from William Mainwaring and Margaret de Waren to "Rogerus" Mainwaring is shown in a pedigree in Visitation of Shropshire, Harleian Society, Vol. 29, written in Latin. Roger, the son of Rich'us Mainwaring and Dorothea, daughter of Robert Corbett, was born in Stretton in Shropshire and educated at the University of Oxford. The name Roger was inherited from several ancient lines, and the same name, as is shown in Brooke pedigree, was a favorite one in that family. John Walker, M. A., in his "Sufferings of the Clergy," gives this account of Dr. Roger Mainwaring, Bishop of St. David's. "He was sometime Vicar of St. Giles in the Fields and chaplain to King Charles 1st Before whome preaching those Sermons which he Afterwards Published and Entitled 'Religion and Allegiance,' he was called in question for it by the Parliament Charged with Endeavoring to Destroy the King and Kingdom by his Divinity and Censured to be Imprisoned—was fined £1000 and ordered to make his Submission and was Disabled to Have or Enjoy any Preferment or Office. However, the King soon after Pardoned him and gave him the rich living of Stanford Rivers in Essex, in 1633 made him Dean of Worcester, and two years after nominated him to this Bishoprick . . . For the two last years of his Life not a week passed without a Message or an Inquiry: which he desired God not to remember against his Adversaries, and adjured all his friends to forget." He married **Cecilia Proper**, and died at Caermarthen July 16th, 1653. As shown in the Brooke pedigree their daughter Mary married Robert Brooke.

**Arms.**—Argent, two bars gules.

**Crest.**—Out of a ducal coronet, an ass's head haltered, proper.

**Motto.**—Devant, si je puis.

Burke's Baronetage.

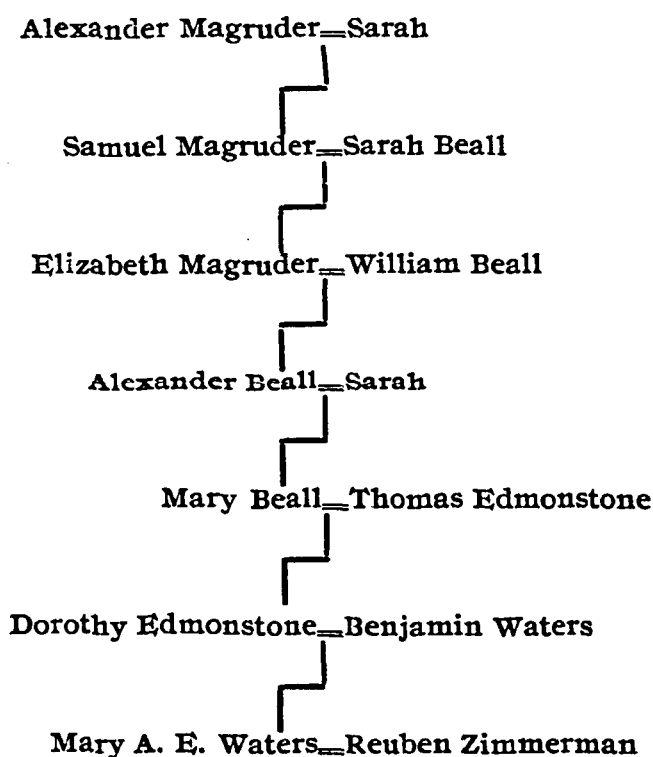
“Among the banners of those who entered France 16 June 1513 occurs: Shrop—Syr John Maynwaryng of Eghtfeld baryth gold a Asse hed haltered sabull and a cressent upon the same: and Rondell Maynwaring his . . . his Pety Cap-tayn. The seid Sir John mad Knyght at Lylle” (Cotton MS. Cleop C. v.) Visitation of Shropshire Harleian Society, Vol. 29, p. 347.

**Warren** of Ightfield, Co Salop.

**Arms,** Chequy argent and sable.

Burkes Armoury.

## MAGRUDER



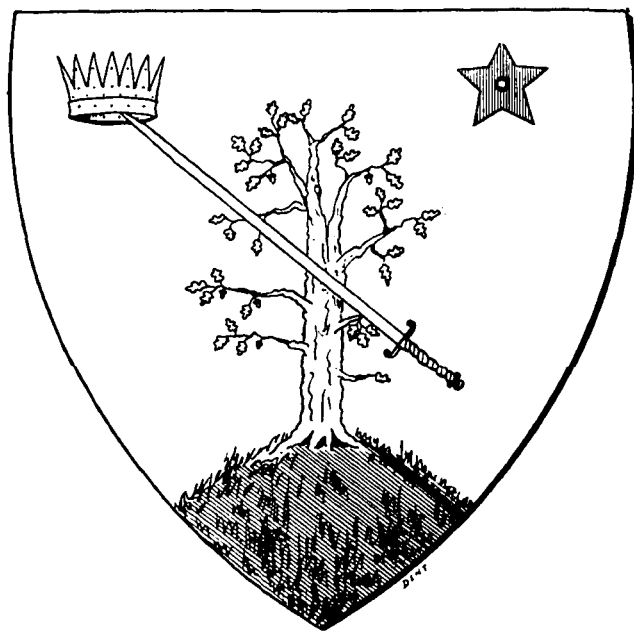
The name MacGregor of Scotland, celebrated in song and story, has come down to the descendants of the name as a proud heritage. "The race descends from Gregor, third son of Alpin, King of the Scots, who reigned about 787. From him the sept derived its original name of the Clan Alpine. They were located in Glenorchy as early as the reign of Malcom Canmore, "1057-1093," (copied from Baltimore Sun, Oct. 2nd, 1904.) A powerful, unruly clan, owning great tracts of land, they fought for supremacy, from time to time with their neighbors, the powerful Clan of Colquhoun, and as the result of their successes against their enemies and of their increasing power, envious chiefs prevailed upon King James IV., to suppress the Clan Mac Gregor and they were declared to be outlaws.

"Efter the horriable and detestable murthre committit be the wicket and unhappie Clan Gregor upon his Majesties guid subjects of the Lennox, his Hienes and Lordis of his Secreit Coun-



**MAGRUDER**





## Magruder

*McGregor, Virginia.*

*Arms*—Argent, an oak tree growing out of a mount in base vert surmounted by a sword in bend proper—in the dexter chief, an antique crown or, and in the sinister, a mullet gules.

*Ency. of Heraldry, Burke.*



sall resolved altogidder to extirpat and rute out that infamous race," 1604. Register, Privy Council of Scotland, Vol. 7, p. 11. "Act whereby the Comptroller obligeth himself to pay to the Earl of Arglyle, 5000 merks for his service against the Clan Gregor," p. 10. The Earl of Arglyle asks for the "gift of the landis of Kintyre" as payment for his services in expelling McGregors, p. 749, Reg. Privy Coun.

W. F. Skene in his "Highlands of Scotland," defends this Clan, and says it was the policy of the Arglyle family to disband and disrupt them and that their conduct was represented at court as arising from an untameable and innate ferocity, which it was said nothing could remedy "save cutting off the tribe of Gregor, root and branch." The Clan was pursued with fire and sword and their various atrocities were the natural result of a spirit of vengeance against their enemies. The execution of the Acts against them was rewarded by a gift of land to Argyle, as shown by the above note. In 1603, Alexander McGregor of Glenstrae, was the chief of the Clan, and led against the Colquhouns at Glenfruin. As a result of this outbreak, among other severe measures passed against the MacGregors, was an act of the Privy Council dated April 3rd, 1603, by which all of the name of MacGregor were compelled on pain of death, to take another surname. Seton's Scottish Heraldry says of this change of name:

"A more recent as well as more extended instance of a change of surname occurred the year after the engagement between the Colquhouns and the MacGregors in Glenfruin, or the Vale of Lamentation, in the neighborhood of Loch Lomond. In consequence of the cruelties alleged to have been committed by the Clan Alpine on the occasion, the name of MacGregor was abolished by an Act of Privy Council in 1604, under which all who bore the name, were commanded on pain of death to adopt other surnames. . . . The proscriptive Act was eventually repealed by the British Parliament," p. 384. Skene's, Highlanders of Scotland, has the following, concerning the clan, "The Clan Gregor, the Grants, etc., etc., have at all times claimed the distinction of being the noblest and most ancient of the Highland Clans. "S'righail mo dhream" "my race is royal" was the proud motto of the MacGregors, and although the other Highland Clans have for centuries acquiesced in the justice of that motto, yet this lofty boast must fall before a rigid examination into its truth . . . These Clans in reality form part of the tribe of Ross."

Alexander McGregor or McGruder, married in 1605, Mar-

garet Campbell Drummond. "Margaret Campbell, relict of the said Andro (Drummond) Alexander McGruder now her spouse," 1601-1605, Reg. Privy Council, Vol. 7, p. 600. Margaret Campbell was a descendant of the Stewarts and Argyles of Scotland.

It is believed that their son **Alexander. Magruder** was the emigrant to Maryland. Perhaps he is improperly characterized as an immigrant for it is supposed he was captured at the battle of Worcester, 1652, and sent as a prisoner to America. As Alexander Magruder, he arrived in Calvert County, Md., where he first settled. Finally his home was in (what was afterwards) Prince George County, Md., among his Scotch compatriots. He patented large tracts of land to which he gave names suggestive of his Highland home and he lived a quiet life as a planter near his intimate friend and neighbor, Col. Ninian Beall. The intermarriages of the Magruders, Bealls, Edmonstones and other Scotch families give an interesting ancestry to many descendants, of which they are justly proud, but to the genealogist they present a puzzling array of mixed relationships.

According to tradition the first wife of Alexander Magruder was Margaret Braithwaite, daughter of William Braithwaite, cousin of Lord Baltimore, and a man of importance in the Colony of Maryland. That his second wife was **Sarah** ——— is proved by the following: "March 11th, 1670, Alexander Magruder and his wife, Sarah, to Mordecai Hunton, 'Magruders Beginning' of 600 acres. Patent to said Alexander Magruder, Aug. 3rd, 1668." Prov. Court Records, Liber R. B. No. 1, 445. The children of the marriage of Alexander Magruder and Sarah ———, were:

Samuel, married Sarah Beall, daughter of Col. Ninian Beall.  
James.  
John.

The third wife of Alexander Magruder was Elizabeth Hawkins. Their children were as follows:

Alexander, married Ann —.  
Nathaniel, married Mary —.  
Elizabeth, married Ninian Beall, son of Col Ninian Beall.

Alexander Magruder, died in 1676, and it is supposed he was buried on his home plantation, the tract of land called "Dumblaine."

His son, **Samuel Magruder**, was not of age until after his

father's death. Maryland Archives, Vol. 27, p. 30. The same authority says that his plantation was raided by Indians in 1681. In 1692, Samuel Magruder was "vestryman of St. Paul's Church at Charles Town," Calvert County, Md. Gentleman Justice of Prince George Co., Md., 1697-1705, and Burgess from Prince George Co. 1705 to 1707. Maryland Archives, Vols. 10 & 20. In 1694, he was Captain and Civil Officer of same county. Justice of Peace Prince George County, Md., 1697-1705. Maryland Archives, Vols. 10 and 20. He married **Sarah Beall**, daughter of Colonel Ninian Beall, and the wills of both (Samuel Magruder and his wife Sarah) show that their home residence was in Upper Marlborough, Prince George County, Md. He died in 1711, and his wife, Sarah, in 1734, and both were probably buried in the Presbyterian graveyard, known to have been about the Meeting House founded by Colonel Ninian Beall. No doubt many of the Scotch worthies repose there, and it is a matter of regret that time has so completely obliterated all traces of these graves. The children of the marriage of Samuel Magruder and Sarah Beall were as follows:

Samuel.

Ninian, born 1686. Died 1751. Married Elizabeth Brewer, daughter of John Brewer II.

John, born 1694. Died 1750. Married Susanna Smith in 1715, daughter of Nathan Smith of Ireland.

James.

William.

Alexander.

Nathaniel, Justice of Prince George County, Md.

Sarah, married—Clagett.

Elizabeth, married William Beall.

Verlinda, died 1745. Married John Beall, son of Alexander Beall.

Mary, married George Clagett.

Ellener, married Nehemiah Wade.

**Elizabeth Magruder**, married **William Beall**, son of Alexander Beall. (See Beall.) As will be seen by the will of her father, Samuel Magruder, she was left five pounds to buy her "a gowne and petty cote." And her mother leaves her in her will a "silver tankard." She must have been a young girl at the time of his death in 1711, and to think of her decked out in her new "gowne and petty cote" for the purchase of which five pounds was quite a munificent sum in those days, makes her seem very human and very real, to us, her descendants. The dates of her birth and death are unknown.

## WILL OF ALEXANDER MAGRUDER

In the name of God, Amen, this twelfth day of february in the yeare of our Lord, 1676, I Alexander Magruder, being in health of body, thanks be to God & calling me to Remembrance, the uncertainty of this transitory life, that all of us must yield unto death when it please God to call. I doe make, constitute ordaine, and—this my last will & testament in manner and forme following, disannuling, pronouncing by this present all testaments & wills heretofore by me made, declared—by word or writing, this only to be taken, my last will & testament & none other. And first being sorrie for my sins, from my heart most humbly desiring forgiveness for the same, I give and commit my Soule unto Almighty God, my Saviour & Redeemer, in whome by the merit of Jesus Christ, I believe assuredly to be saved & to have full remission, forgiveness of all my sinnes, that my Soule with my body at the day of the Resurrection, shall rise againe with joy through the merits of Jesus Christs' death & passion, possess, inherit the Kingdom of Heaven prepared for the Elect Chosen. My body to be buried in some place where it shall please my Executors, hereafter mentioned, to put it. Now for the temporall estate & such Chattels & debts as it hath pleased God, far above my deserts to bestow upon me, I ord'n & give & dispose the same in manner & forme following, that is to say:

*First.*—I will that those debts which I owe in Any Right or Conscience to any person or persons, whatsoever, shall well & truly payed in Convenient time after my decease by my well beloved wife, Elizabeth Magruder, James Magruder, & Samuel Magruder, whome I doe leave & appoint & ordaine them my whole Exec'rs over my whole estate.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath to my loving Wife, her three children, two thirds of my personall estate & the plantation that I now Live on, to my loving Wife, Eliz. Magruder, for her life time & after her decease to my Son, Alexander Magruder, my Son, Nathaniel Magruder to them & their heirs forever. If either of them die without issue, then the longest liver to have it, the said Land doth containe by Pattent & Conveyance, eight Hundred Acres of Land.

*Item.*—I will, bequeath to my loving son, James Magruder, & John Magruder, Nine Hundred Acres of Land lying in the Westernne Branche of Petuxent River Called, Alexander & Dumblain, to them & their heirs.

*Item.*—I give, bequeath to my son, Samuel Magruder, five hundred Acres of land lying in the Westernne Branch called, Good Luck, to him and his heires forever. I will if my Son, James, goes upon my Son's Samuell's land, my will is that my Son, Samuell, shall assign my Son, James, when he is minded for to goe upon his owne, that is for to say to Cleare and—build as is done upon Samuells plantation half —.

*Item.*—I will and bequeath the third part of my personal estate to my three sons, James, Samuell & John Magruder & if either of these my three sons dye without issue, & what doth belong to him that is deceased to be equally divided between them. The other two they are to have what belongeth to them at the age of twenty yeares, & to my daughter, Elizabeth at the day of her marriage.

I will and bequeath to my daughter, Elizabeth, two hundred Acres of land called by the name, Craignigh, lying in the westernne branch of Petuxent River, adjoining to my Son Samuell's Land, her brother, these, my Sons, shall not buy or sell not above the value of four hundred pounds of tobacco without the Consent of one of these my overseers untill they are at the age of twenty five yeares of age. Of this my last will & testament I request my well beloved ffriends, M'r. Nathaniel Truman, M'r Sam-



uel Taylor, M'r Ninian Beall. I pronounce this my last will and Test, whereunto etc.,—the day & yeare above written.

ALEXANDER MAGRUDER.

Witnesses:

James Magruder.

John Lane.

His

John Johnson.

Mark

His

James Soulivant.

Mark

James Gubrey.

### WILL OF SAMUEL MAGRUDER.

In the name of God, Amen. I Sam<sup>ll</sup> Magruder of Prince George's County in ye Province of Maryland being sick of body but in perfect mind and memory praise be thearefore be given unto God and considering ye uncertainty of this Life doe make and ordaine this to be my laste Will and Testament in manner and forme following that is to Say, my Soull I commend into the hands of ye Almighty God hoping through the meritts and passion of my Saviour Jesus Christ to receave a full and free pardon and forgiveness of my sins and at ye last hoping to Inherit Eternall Life to ye praise of God and ye Comfort of my Immortale Soull which cannot dye my body I commit unto ye Earth to be decently Buryed at ye discretion of my Executors hereafter named and Imprimis itt my last Will and pleasure In this my last Will and Testament that all my funerall charges and also all other just Debts due from me to any person or persons by Bill or otherwise howsoever be duely and honestly paide without Suit or Suttess of Lawe by my well beloved Wife Sary Magruder whome I doe leave and appint and ordaine to be my sole Executor over my whole estate.

*First.*—I bequeath unto my Loving Wife Sary Magruder my nowe Dwelling plantation and the Land belonging unto it during her naturale life to occupye houses and make youse of to ye best advantage and after her decease I give and bequeath unto my Sun Sam<sup>el</sup> Magruder ye said plantation with ten hundred acres of Land belonging to it being the uppermost part of ye track of land called Good Luck unto him and his heires forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Sun Sam<sup>el</sup> Magruder one Hundred Acres of Land it being called by the name of Magruder's delight and the plantation to it unto him and his heiares forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Sun Ninian Magruder ye plantation that was my Brother John Magruder's and three hundred acres of Land belonging unto it being ye uppermost part of a track of land called Alexandria unto him and his heiares forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Sun John Magruder ye track of Land called Dumblane with ye plantation and two hundred and fifty acors of Land belonging unto it, unto him and his heiares forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Sun James Magruder ye plantation that John Colle live on and three hundred acors of Land belonging unto it unto him and his heiares forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Sun William Magruder all that track of land called Turkey Cock branch with one Hundred and Ninety Acors of land belonging unto it unto him and his heiares forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Sun Alexander Magruder, one hundred acors of Land it being part of a track of Land called Good Luck unto him and his heiares forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Sun Alexander Magruder ye eighth part of the Pertaxon, Merchant Ship unto him and his heiares forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Sun Alexander, ten hhdts of Tobacco for to be ship home this yeare and with the produce for to bye a peece of Land for him.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Sun Nathaniel Magruder, one hundred Acors of Land it being parte of a track of Land Called Good Luck unto him and his heiares forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Sun Nathaniel Magruder the Eight part of the Pertuxson Marchant Ship unto him and his heiares forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Sun Nathaniel Magruder ten hhdts of Tobacco for to bee ship home this yeare and with ye produce for to bye a piece of Land for him.

*Item.*—My Will is that in case Either of my Suns Samel, Ninian, John, James, William, Alexander, or Nathaniall Magruder shall dye without issue that then the Decesed his Land to be equally devided between the other six Brothers.

*Item.*—My Will is that my five Suns John, James, William, Alexander and Nathaniall Magruder shall work for themselves at ye yeare of Sixteen yeares.

*Item.*—I will and bequeath one third part of my personall Estate unto my loveing wife Sary Magruder.

*Item.*—I will and bequeath unto my toe Dafters, Elesabeth Magruder and Sary Magruder ten pounds for to bye them a goune and petty cote.

*Item.*—I will and bequeath unto my five Suns, John, James, William, Alexander & Nathanall Magruder and my three Darturs Verlinder, Mary & Elener Magruder the toe thirds of my personal Estate unto them and theare heiares forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my Suns Samel, Ninian and John, Magruder one Lot at Marlborough Town containing one Acor of Land, ye Lot number forty-eight unto them and theare heiares forever.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my four Suns James, William, Alexander and Nathaniel Magruder one lot of Land at Marlborough town Containing one Acor of Land ye Lott number three unto them and theare heiares forever.

*Item.*—My Will is that what goods I have sent for out of England should be accounted of as my Personal Estat and my dear Wife for to have her thirds of them and doe order and appint my Brother Alexander Magruder and My Brother Nathanall Magruder and my Brother John Pottenger to be oversears of this my last Will & Testament and lastly I doe own this to be my last Will and all other formerly made to be voyd and of none Effect as Witness my hand and seale this twenty-third day of November In the yeare of our Lord God one thousand seven hundred teen.

Witnesses

Edw'd Willet.

Mark of Tabitha Willett.

Mark of Ann Smith.

SAM'LL MAGRUDER.

Probate Apr. 16th, 1711.

#### WILL OF SARAH MAGRUDER.

In the name of God Amen, I Sarah Magruder of Prince Georges County in the Province of Maryland, Widow, being well and in health of body and of sound and disposing mind and memory praised be Allmighty God therefore Considering the Certainty of Death and the Uncertainty

of the time thereof do make and declare these presents for and as my last Will and testament in manner and form following that is to say first & principally my Soul I recommend into the hands of Almighty my Creator who gave it, trusting and assured by believing that in and through the alone merits and mediation of my blessed Saviour and Redeemer Jesus Christ to obtain free pardon and forgiveness of all my sins and life everlasting in the World to come. My Body I commit to the Earth from whence it came to be decently interred at the Discretion of my Executors hereafter named, and as to the disposing of my Worldly Estate wherewith God of his Goodness hath blessed me in this world after my just Debts and Funeral Expences being thereout first paid and satisfied I give and dispose thereof in manner and forme following, Viz:

*Imprismis.*—My Land called Head Ake lying in the Eastern Branch of Potowmack Containing three hundred Acres I will and bequeath to be equally Divided between my daughter Eleanor Wade Wife of Nehemiah Wade and Sarah Claggett Daughter of George Claggett and my Daughter Mary Claggett dec<sup>d</sup> and the Heirs of their Bodies lawfully begotten and to be begotten, forever. My said Daughter Eleanor Wade to have new Quarter on the said Land and Woodland Ground thereunto conveniently adjoining, the whole to contain One Hundred and fifty acres and the said Sarah Claggett to have the Plantation lately in possession of the said George Claggett and the remainder of the said Land, but if either of them shall Decease without issue Lawfully begotten then the said Land to go the Survivor and the Heirs of her Body Lawfully begotten forever.

*Item.*—I will and bequeath unto my Daughter Elizabeth Bell Wife of William Bell One Silver Tankard to her own use benefit and disposal.

*Item.*—I will and bequeath unto my Daughter Verlinda Bell one Silver Tankard to her own use benefitt and disposal.

*Item.*—I will and bequeath unto my Daughter Eleanor Wade two Silver Tumblers, two Silver Salts & Six Silver Spoons to her own use and benefitt and disposal.

*Item.*—I will and bequeath unto Mary Edmonson Six Silver Spoons.

*Item.*—I will and bequeath unto William Selby son of William Selby Six Silver Spoons and one negro girl.

*Item.*—I will and bequeath unto Sarah Magruder Daughter of Ninian Magruder my Son one negro man called Will.

*Item.*—I will and bequeath unto John Magruder son of my said Son Ninian Magruder one mallatto boy named Bailey.

*Item.*—I will and bequeath unto Samuella Bell son of Ninian Bell dec<sup>d</sup> one negro boy named Batchelor now in Possession of the said Samuella Bell.

*Item.*—I will and bequeath unto my Sons and Daughters John, James, Verlinder, Alexander and Eleanor each one Working Negro. All the rest and residue of my Personall Estate not before bequeathed I will and bequeath to be equally Divided between my Sons and Daughters, Samuella, Ninian, Elizabeth, John, James, Verlinder, William, Alexander and Eleanor, and my said Grand daughter Sarah Claggett.

Lastly I do hereby revoke and make Null and Void all former Wills by me at any time heretofore made Ratifying and Confirming these psents for and as my last Will and Testament and do hereby nominate Ordain Constitute and Appoint my Son John Magruder and John Bell Executors of this my last Will and Testament In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this sixteenth Day of January in the year of Our Lord God one Thousand and Seven Hundred thirty-one.

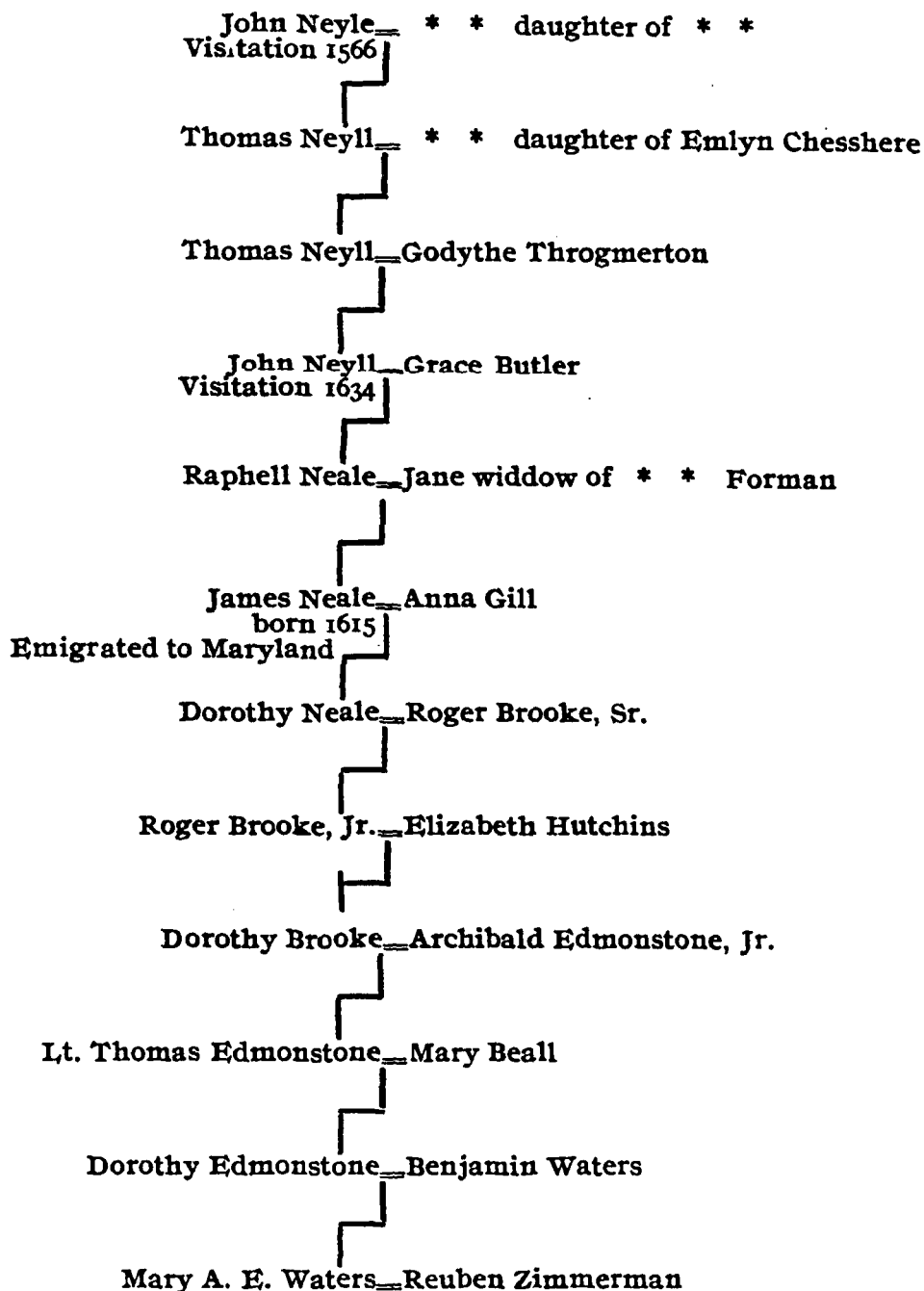
SARAH MAGRUDER.

Witnesses

Jno. Baldwin Adamson, Ann Adamson.

Probate May 9th, 1734.

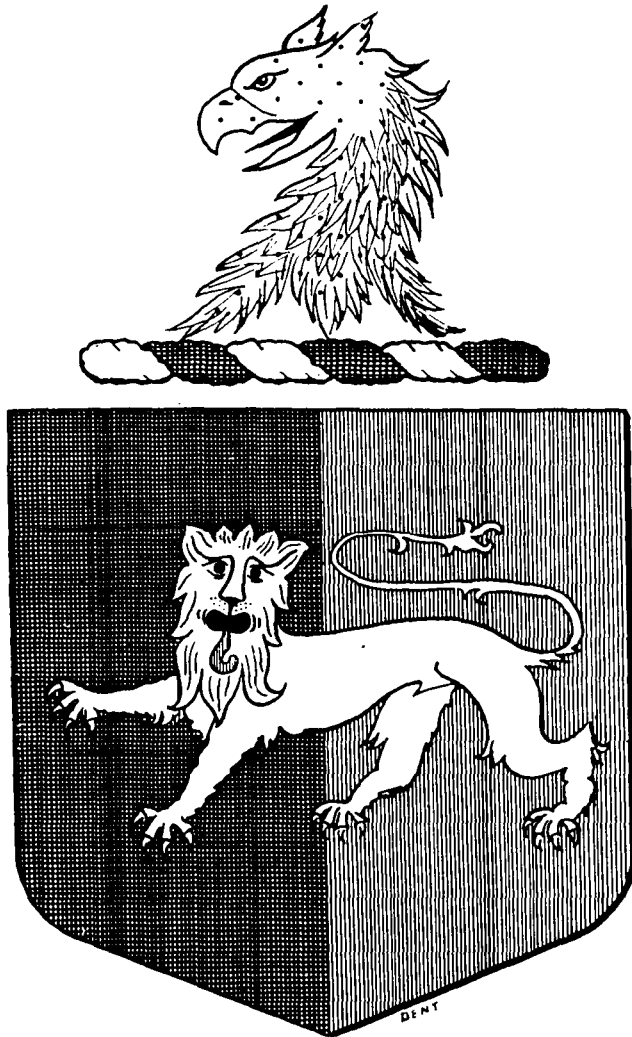
## NEALE



The family line of Neale heading this chapter is taken from two pedigrees in Visitation of Bedfordshire, Eng. Harleian

NEALE





## Neale

*Arms*—Per pale sable and gules, a lion passant guardant, argent.

*Crest*—A griffin's head, erased or.

*Ency. of Heraldry, Burke*





Society, Vol. 19. The line from John Neyle of County Stafford (Visitation 1566) to John Neyll of Yielden (Visitation 1634) is proved by pedigree on pages 43-4. The line from John Neyll of Yielden (Visitation 1634) to James Neale born 1615, is proved by pedigree on page 185. The date of James Neale's birth is proved by this extract from the last named pedigree. "James Neale 3 yere old 1618." The line from James Neale to M. A. E. Waters is proved by wills, deed, and other family lines.

**Capt. James Neale**, was one of the most interesting characters in Maryland's early Colonial history, and soon after his arrival in the Colonies was appointed to positions of trust and importance. This account of him is largely gathered from the Colonial Records in Maryland Archives.

He was born in 1615, and according to the ancient family chart of the Neylls or Neales, was the son of Raphael Neale and Jane ———, his wife of Drury Lane, London. He arrived in Maryland in 1638. In 1643 he was appointed a member of the Provincial Council and a Commissioner of Lord Baltimore's Treasury. "1643, April 15, Cecilius Lord and Proprietor etc. To . . . and to our trusty and well beloved . . . James Neale, greeting—Know ye that we, reposing especial trust and confidence in yor wisdomes, diligence and experience have assigned and appointed you jointly and every of you severally to be of or Privie Counsell within or said Province and given on the ffeast of the Annunciation of or Lady, Anno 1643." Maryland Archives. He held office until 1644 when he left Maryland for England to fight in the Civil War. With him he carried his wife, **Anna Gill**, the daughter of Benjamin Gill. There is a record in Charles County rent roll of land, "Gill's Land surveyed Oct. 15, 1654, for Benja. Gill lying upon the Wiccomico River near the land of James Neale, Gentleman." He was probably of the Gyll family of Wyddial Hall Hertfordshire. During Captain Neale's absence he had charge of the latter's estates in Maryland. He died Nov. 22d, 1655.

In 1659 Lord Baltimore gave Captain Neale permission to return and take up his lands. "Whereas Captain James Neale hath formerly beene an inhabitant in Maryland. But upon certaine occasions of his owne hath bene absent some yeares from thence and is now desireous to retourne thither againe with his family there to reside" etc. Maryland Archives, Vol. 3. To quote from the Chambelaine genealogy "Captain Neale . . . purchased a large tract of land in Charles County with the

Spanish coins known as 'Cobb dollars' thus originating the name Cob Neck where he settled." Tradition makes his place of residence to have been on Wollaston Manor surveyed for him before he went on his mission to England, in 1642. A recent account of the Lancaster family of Maryland asserts that they own the original patent dated London, Eng., July 25th, 1641. "Wollaston Manor on the Potomac granted by Leonard Calvert lieutenant general of the Province, to James Neale Gent."

Upon his return he could not himself have lived very long upon his lands, for in 1660 he received a commission from the Lord Proprietor "to make warre upon certaine ennemies Piratts & Robbers that had usurped a part of Delaware Baye etc."—and—"Again in the year 1660 did appeare att Amsterdam in Holland Cap't James Neale, being a person deputed from the Lord Baltimore protesting in the name of Cecilius Baron of Baltimore in a manner and form as afore the deputyes had done at delaware." The Company was sitting then in the New West India House in Amsterdam where the said James Neale "did appeare and protest by Notoriall Act of the wrong done to his Lordship by their Ministers of State in America by usurping and unlawfully possessing a Considerable part of his province of Maryland. Especially that part which was called by the Name of Delaware Bay, demanding not only the Restoration of the said Territoryes soe unjustly detained, with satisfaction also for the injury his Lops hath sustained thereby." Maryland Archives.

"At a Councill at St. Mary's the 12th of octobr 1661 . . . Was Sworne of the Councill Captaine James Neale and Afterwards satt as a Councillor." Maryland Archives Vol. 3.  
 ". . . Cap't Jame Neale—Chosen by unanimous Consent. All to serve as Burgesses for Charles County 2nd January 1665." Maryland Archives, Vol. 2.

The above extracts show his services to the Province after his return. His petition to Charles the Second, that he be made Treasurer, was never granted. In 1666 he asks to have his children naturalized in the following petition.

#### THE HUMBLE PETICON OF CAPT. JAMES NEALE.

"Humbly Sheweth Whereas your Petitioner hath lived divers yeares in Spain and Portugall following the trade of Marchandize and likewise was there employed by his Majesty of great Brittain and his Royall Highnesse the Duke of Yorke in severall Emergent Affaires as by the commissions herewith presented may appeare dureing which tyme of his abode in

those parts he had four Children borne by his Lawfull wife Anna Neale, vizt: Henrietta Maria, James, Dorothy & Anthony Neale which four he hath now liveing in this Province of Maryland wherefore your peticoner most humbly prayeth your Lordship that itt may be ordeined Enacted and Established by your Honnor your Honourable Councill of State and the Comons of this present Assembly and by the Authority of the same your peticoners Children and every of them shall from henceforth be adjudged reputed and taken to be your Honnrs Natureall people and as persons Natureally borne within this your Province of Maryland, &c, &c."

Under wch is thus written:

"Lett this bee sent to the Lower Howse for their consent.  
"John Gittings, clk."

Captain James Neale died in 1684. His wife, Anna Gill, as shown by her will, died in 1698. Their children, as the records show were:

Henrietta Maria, eldest daughter. Named in honor of Queen Henrietta Maria, wife of Charles the First, whose godchild she was. Anna (Gill) Neale was maid of honor to the Queen, some time during her residence abroad. The King directed that after his death rings should be presented to his most faithful friends, and it is said that there is in the Lloyd family of Maryland a ring left by the King to Anna (Gill) Neale, and by her left to her eldest daughter. Henrietta Maria married first Richard Bennett, son of Governor Bennett of Maryland, and second Colonel Philemon Lloyd of the Eastern Shore.

James, married in 1687 Elizabeth Lord, daughter of Captain John Lord, of Virginia. He died in 1727.

Anthony, born in 1659, married first Elizabeth Roswell, and second Elizabeth Digges. They settled on the Western shore of Maryland and among their descendants was Archbishop Neale, born in 1746.

Dorothy, \*married Roger Brooke, Sr.

Jane, born in Maryland. Married William Boarman.

**Dorothy Neale**, second daughter of Captain James Neale and Anna Gill, married **Roger Brooke, Sr.**, son of Robert Brooke and Mary Mainwaring. (See Brooke).

The Christian names of Henrietta Maria and Dorothy are still

---

\*The writer infers that Dorothy Neale was so named in honor of the Catholic Saint, St. Dorothy. The following extract shows, at least, a regard for the saint, that may have suggested the name to her parents.

"St. Dorothyes, sur. 14th, Apr., 1665 for James Neale."

borne by the descendants of several families. Henrietta Maria being a favorite name in the Lloyd, Tilghman families, while the name of Dorothy has been borne from generation to generation in the Brooke, Edmonstone families.

### WILL OF JAMES NEALE.

I, James Neale being in perfect memory doe make constitute ordain and declare this my last Will and Testament in manner and forme following, revoaking and annulling by these present all and every Testament and Testaments Will and Wills heretofore by me made and declared either by word or writing and this is to be taken only for my last Will and Testament and none other.

*Imprimis.*—I give and bequeath my Soul to God that gave it and my body to the Earth to be buried where my Executors hereafter nominated shall see fitt and convenient.

*Item.*—I give and confirm unto my sons James and Anthony Neale all those tracts of Land, negroes, Chattel and Chattels which I have formerly given to them & their heirs.

*Item.*—I give and bequeath unto my grandson Raphael Neale all that hundred acres of land which I bought of Arthur Turner lying in Charles Co. and near Wiccomico River.

*Item.*—I doe give and bequeath to my grand children, Roger, James and Dorothy Brooke, twelve cows and twelve Ewes to be equally divided between them and I appoint my Son Anthony Neale and son-in-law William Boarman to take care of them and their increase untill the said children come to age or marry.

*Item.*—I doe give and bequeath unto my grand-daughter, Jane Boarman, five Ewes and my grey mare and one negro, and I do nominate her father Wm. Boarman to take care of them till she comes of age or marry.

*Item.*—I doe give unto my grandson James Lloyd five thousand pounds of tobacco.

*Item.*—I give to Mr. Michael Foster, Mr. Massey and Mr. Hobart, three thousand pounds of Tobacco.

*Item.*—I doe give to the poor of St. Giles parish near London five pounds to be sent to Mr. Henry Varren to be distributed as he shall think fitt.

*Item.*—I doe give unto my wife Mrs. Anna Neale, all that Tenn thousand pounds of tobacco pr. ann. which my Sons James and Anthony Neale are to pay during her natural ———.

*Item.*—I give unto my Son Anthony Neale my horse Dick and all my sadles with Furniture. All other my goods Chattel or Chattels of what nature and kind soever (my lawful debts and legacies being first paid) I doe give unto my wife Mrs. Anna Neale and Son Anthony Neale, my daughter Henrietta Maria Lloyd and my daughter Jane Boarman to be equally divided between them and I doe hereby nominate and appoint my wife Mrs. Anna Neale and my Son Anthony Neale to be my Executor & Executrix of this my last will & testament. In witness whereof I have hereto put my hand & seale, this 27th day of Nov'r, 1683.

JAMES NEALE.

Signed & Sealed in the presence of us,  
John Darnall.

Probate March 29th, 1684.

INDEX OF PLACES  
AND  
PATENTS OF LAND



# NAMES OF PLACES AND PATENTS OF LAND

## A.

Accomac County, Va., 41, 47.  
 Addition to the Goar, 87.  
 Alabama, 30.  
 Alexander (Patent of Land), 130.  
 Alexandria (Patent of Land), 131.  
 Alexandria, Va., 52, 53, 54, 68, 70,  
 84, 85, 90, 105, 108.  
 Alsace, 2.  
 Amsterdam, Holland, 136.  
 Ann Arundel County, Md., 48, 49,  
 50, 54, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62.  
 Annamessex River, Md. 47, 49.  
 Annapolis, Md. 51.  
 Antingham, County Suffolk, Eng.,  
 40.  
 Antrim County, Ireland, 79, 80, 81,  
 86.  
 Ashton and Sligo Turnpike, Md.,  
 106.  
 Atcliffe, Lancaster County, Eng., 58.  
 Augusta County, Va., 11.

## B.

Bacon Hall (Patent of Land), 102.  
 Ballynure, Ireland, 79.  
 Balehout, Lancashire, 50.  
 Baltimore, Md., 9, 10, 17, 48.  
 Baltimore County, Md., 82, 91, 120.  
 Banff County, Scot., 77.  
 Barbadoes, 47, 93.  
 Bare Neck (Patent of Land), 70.  
 Batchelor's Adventure (Patent of  
 Land), 49.  
 Battel, County Sussex, 116, 117.  
 Battel Creek, Md., 119.  
 Beakeley or Beckley, 56.  
 Bear Garden (Patent of Land), 82,  
 88, 89.  
 Bear Garden Enlarged (Patent of  
 Land), 86, 87.  
 Beccles, Eng., 37.  
 Bedfordshire, Eng., 134.  
 Bellewen, Ireland, 85.  
 Bennings, D. C., 104.  
 Berkshire, Eng., 44.  
 Besthorpe, County Suffolk, Eng., 40.  
 Bladensburg, Md., 99.

Bland's Creek, Va., 42.  
 Blane Water, Scot., 80.  
 Blue Ridge, Va., 4.  
 Bond's Mill, 106.  
 Boston, 49, 50, 60.  
 Brakon, County Norfolk, Eng., 40.  
 Brampton, Derbyshire, 15.  
 Brecon, Wales, 45.  
 Brensett, County Kent, 20.  
 Brenchly, County Kent, Eng., 18.  
 Bretnock, Eng., 117, 119.  
 Bridge Hill (Patent of Land), 62.  
 Bristol, Eng., 56, 57.  
 Britain (Great Britain), 123, 136.  
 Broadisland, Ireland, 79, 81, 85.  
 Broick, Ireland, 85.  
 Brooke Cross (Patent of Land),  
 120.  
 Browning's Folly (Patent of Land),  
 66.  
 Buckland, County Berks, Eng., 60.  
 Bury, St. Edmunds, Eng., 40.

## C.

Caermarthen, Wales, 124.  
 Callender (Patent of Land), 93.  
 Calvert County, Md., 58, 59, 62, 93,  
 94, 95, 101, 117, 120, 128.  
 Cambridge, Eng., 40.  
 Campsie Hills, Scot., 80.  
 Canterbury, England, 19.  
 Caroline County, Va., 23, 26, 27, 32,  
 33.  
 Carrickfergus, Ireland, 79, 82.  
 Carrolls Forest, Md., 106.  
 Castle of Doune, Scot.  
 Catt's Place, Eng., 18, 19.  
 Cedar Creek, Va., 21, 24.  
 Chalgrove, Eng., 113.  
 Charles and Benjamin (Patent of  
 Land), 62, 63.  
 Charles County, Md., 94, 135, 138.  
 Charles Town, Calvert Co., Md.,  
 129.  
 Charley (Patent of Land), 61.  
 Charlottesville, Va., 23.  
 Cherry Walk (Patent of Land), 63,  
 70.  
 Chesapeake Bay, Md., 56.

Cheshire, Eng., 123.  
 Chesterfield, England, 15, 16.  
 Church at Rock Creek, Md., 106.  
 Church of St. Crux, Eng., 47.  
 Church of St. Mary the Virgin, Eng., 38.  
 Church of St. Michaels, Eng., 19.  
 Clarksburg, Montgomery Co., Md., 66.  
 The Clifts (Patent of Land), 59.  
 Collington (Patent of Land), 93.  
 Collington Branch, Md., 102.  
 Conduit (Potomac River) Road, 84.  
 Cool Spring Levells (Patent of Land), 87.  
 Cornelly, Eng., 46.  
 Cornwall, England, 30.  
 Covington, Va., 5.  
 Cow Pasture (Patent of Land), 66.  
 Caignigh (Patent of Land), 130.  
 Culloden, Scot., 78, 85.  
 Culpeper County, Va., 1, 6, 7, 8, 9, 17, 27.  
 Culpeper Court House, Va., 6, 33.  
 Cumberstone (Patent of Land), 59, 62.

## D.

Dalway's Estate, Ireland, 79.  
 Deanery of Sittingbourne, Eng., 19.  
 Debate (Patent of Land), 87.  
 Deer Park (Patent of Land), 86, 87.  
 Delaware Bay, Delaware, 136.  
 Derbyshire, England, 14, 16.  
 Diocese of Canterbury, Eng., 19.  
 Discontent (Patent of Land), 109.  
 Discovery (Patent of Land), 111.  
 District of Columbia, 106.  
 Doden (Patent of Land), 62.  
 Down County, Ireland, 79, 81.  
 Drury Lane, London, 135.  
 Dublin, Ireland, 81.  
 Dumbarton Avenue, D. C., 100.  
 Dumbgoyn, Scot., 80.  
 Dumblain (Patent of Land), 128, 130, 131.  
 Dunbar, Scot., 93.  
 Dunblane, Scot., 78.  
 Dundee (Patent of Land), 93.  
 Dungoiach, Scot., 80.  
 Dunkell (Patent of Land), 86.

Dunn Back (Patent of Land), 103.  
 Duntreath, Scot., 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 85, 86.

## E.

Eastern Branch of Potomac, Md., 69, 133.  
 Eastern Shore, Md., 136.  
 Edinburg, Scot., 76, 77, 79.  
 Edmonston's Enclosier (Patent of Land), 89.  
 Edmonston's Range (Patent of Land), 88.  
 Edmunds Town, Scot., 76.  
 Ednam, Scot., 76, 77.  
 Elizabeth City, Va., 47, 48.  
 Elkinton, Northampton County, Eng. 58.  
 Ellough, County Suffolk, Eng., 40.  
 England, 14, 29, 48, 49, 57, 58, 60, 77, 100, 118, 132, 135, 136.  
 Essex County, Eng., 39, 44.  
 Essex County, Va., 1, 21, 22, 24, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35.

## F.

Fatt Oxen (Patent of Land), 110.  
 Fifeshire, Scotland, 92.  
 Flanders, 76.  
 Flodden, Eng., 78.  
 Florden, County Norfolk, Eng., 40.  
 Forbearance (Patent of Land), 61.  
 Fort Cumberland, Md., 107.  
 Fort Du Quesne, Penn., 107.  
 Fort Frederick, Md., 107.  
 France, 125.  
 Frederick, Md., 107.  
 Frederick County, Md., 83, 105, 106, 107, 109, 110, 111.  
 Fredericksburg, Va., 7.  
 Freefolk, Eng., 113.  
 Friendship (Patent of Land), 84.  
 Friendship Enlarged (Patent of Land), 105, 109.  
 Fuller's Point (Patent of Land), 57, 59.  
 Fyffe, 93, 110.

## G.

Georgetown, D. C., 66, 84, 93, 100, 105, 106.  
 Georgia, 23, 29.



German Ford, Va., 4.  
 Germanna, Va., 1, 4.  
 Germany, 3.  
 Gill's Land (Patent of Land), 135.  
 Gissing, County Suffolk, Eng., 36,  
 37, 38, 39, 40, 44.  
 Glamorganshire, Wales, 45, 56.  
 Glasgow, Scot., 76.  
 Glenfruin, Scot., 127.  
 Glenstrae, Scot., 127.  
 Gloucester Co., Va., 30, 31, 32, 40,  
 41, 42.  
 The Goar (Patent of Land), 86, 87.  
 Golden Rule Creek, Va., 21.  
 Gold's Branch, Md., 65.  
 Good Luck (Patent of Land), 102,  
 130, 131, 132.  
 Gray Abbey, Newton, Ireland, 79.  
 Great Choptank, Md., 103.  
 Great Hornmead, Hertsfordshire,  
 Eng., 48.  
 Great Sittingbourne Field, Eng. 20.  
 Green Land (Patent of Land), 88.  
 Guilford Court House, N. C., 23.

## H.

Hampshire County, Eng., 113, 114.  
 Hamsted, County Middlesex, Eng.,  
 44.  
 Hanover, Germany, 2.  
 Harlem Heights, N. Y., 84.  
 Head Ake (Patent of Land), 133.  
 Hills & Dales (Patent of Land),  
 109.  
 Hogg Harbour (Patent of Land),  
 61.  
 Hogyard (Patent of Land), 62.  
 Hollingbourne, County Kent, 20.  
 Horwett, County Hampshire, Eng.,  
 118.  
 Hundred of Milton, Eng., 19, 20.  
 Hundred of Twyford, Eng., 18, 19.  
 Hunsdon, County Hereford, Eng.,  
 115.  
 Hunting Creek, Calvert Co., Md.,  
 121.  
 Hyattsville, Md., 99.

## I.

Iden, County Sussex, Eng., 115.  
 Ightfield, Shropshire, Eng., 123, 124,  
 125.

Indian Town Land (Patent of  
 Land), 70.  
 Ireland, 60, 61, 79, 81, 85, 129.  
 Iseing Glass Branch (Patent of  
 Land), 70, 72.  
 Isle of Wight Co., Va., 50.  
 Italy, 29.

## J.

Jacobs Cowpen (Patent of Land),  
 110.  
 Jericoe (Patent of Land), 46, 50,  
 54, 55, 56, 58, 59, 62, 63, 64, 70.  
 Joval Ramble (Patent of Land),  
 110.

## K.

Kanawha River, Va., 5.  
 Kendall, County Westmoreland,  
 Eng., 58.  
 Kent County, England, 19, 20, 21, 58.  
 Kent County, Md., 48.  
 Kentucky, 4, 17, 84.  
 Kilsyth, Scot., 79.  
 Kinderton, Eng., 123.  
 King Cole (Patent of Land), 110.  
 King George County, Va., 22, 23, 33.

## L.

Lancashire, Eng., 50.  
 Lancaster County, Eng., 58.  
 Lancaster County, Va., 41, 42, 43.  
 Lands of Kintyre, Scot., 127.  
 Land of Turners (Patent of Land),  
 70.  
 Largoe (Patent of Land), 105, 108,  
 109.  
 Level Addition (Patent of Land),  
 61.  
 Lincoln County, Mo., 7.  
 Little Falls of Potomac, Md., 83.  
 Loch Lomond, Scot., 127.  
 Locus Thickett (Patent of Land),  
 87.  
 Locust Grove, Culpeper Co., 23.  
 London, Eng., 21, 22, 36, 41, 47, 58,  
 113, 114, 116, 117, 123, 135, 136,  
 138.  
 Londonderry, Ireland, 80.  
 Loudon County, Va., 54.  
 Ludlow's Land (Patent of Land),  
 31.  
 Lyons Creek, Md., 61.

## M.

Madison County, Va., 3, 4, 5, 8.  
 Madon's Fance (Patent of Land), 70, 71, 72.  
 Magruder's Beginning (Patent of Land), 128.  
 Magruder's Delight (Patent of Land) 131.  
 Mamun Oak Quarters (Patent of Land), 26.  
 Manor, Bealls, Md., 52, 65.  
 Manor of Brooke Place, Md., 118.  
 Manor of Butvelyn, Eng., 40.  
 Manor of Catlets Salmon, Eng., 18, 19.  
 Manor of Dallynges, Eng., 40.  
 Manor of De La Brooke, Md., 118, 119.  
 Manor of Hastyns, Eng., 39, 40.  
 Manor of Knoll, Eng., 113.  
 Manor of Snowden, Md., 66.  
 Manor of Uston, Eng., 20.  
 Manor of West Fosbury, Eng., 113.  
 Manor of Wollaston, Eng., 136.  
 Manor of Walton, Eng., 15.  
 Manor of Yalding, Eng., 18.  
 Maryland, 8, 10, 21, 23, 24, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 56, 57, 62, 64, 70, 72, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 92, 93, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 105, 107, 112, 118, 119, 120, 121, 128, 131, 134, 135, 136, 137.  
 Mattaponi, Va., 6, 41.  
 The Meddows (Patent of Land), 97, 98.  
 Menellas Quarter (Patent of Land), 109.  
 Menteith, Scot, 78.  
 Merthir Mawr, Wales, 46.  
 Middleham, Yorkshire, Eng., 48.  
 Middlesex County, Eng., 19, 39.  
 Middlesex County, Va., 31, 40, 41, 42, 43.  
 Milton, Albemarle Co., Va., 23.  
 Missouri, 24.  
 Mole Ash, County Kent, Eng., 20.  
 Montgomery County, Md., 52, 55, 64, 67, 71, 82, 84, 85, 90, 93, 105, 107, 120.  
 Mount Calvert, Md., 102.  
 Mount Calvert Town, Md., 94.  
 Munster, Ireland, 81, 82.  
 Muston, County Kent, Eng., 20.

## N.

Nansemond, Va., 97.  
 Neighborhood (Patent of Land), 105, 108.  
 New England, 46, 49, 50.  
 New Kent County, Va., 41.  
 New Orleans, La., 46.  
 Newbury, Eng., 113.  
 Newt-gate, York, Eng., 47.  
 Norfolk County, England, 38, 39, 40, 116, 123.  
 Northampton County, Va., 47, 49.

## O.

Odel's Road, Md., 88.  
 Ohio River, 5.  
 Orange County, Va., 4, 26, 27.  
 Otterburne, Scot., 77.  
 Over-Peover, Cheshire, Eng., 123.  
 Oxford, Eng., 114, 116, 124.

## P.

Padworth Farm (Patent of Land), 61.  
 The Palatinate, Germany, 2.  
 Paris, France, 30.  
 Parish, Long, Southampton Co., Eng., 113.  
 Parish Church of Templecoram, Ireland, 79.  
 Parish of All Hallows, Md., 60, 61.  
 Parish of Borden, County Kent, Eng., 20.  
 Parish of Brenchley, Eng., 18, 19.  
 Parish of Christ Church, Middlesex Co., Va., 43.  
 Parish of Great Chart, Eng., 20.  
 Parish of Kenfig, Wales, 46.  
 Parish of Kingston, Eng., 42.  
 Parish of Milton, County Kent, Eng., 20.  
 Parish of Newton, Mid-Lothian, Scot., 76, 77, 85.  
 Parish of Patuxent, Md., 99.  
 Parish of Piscataway, Md., 104.  
 Parish of Pyle, Wales, 46.  
 Parish of Queen Anne, Md., 50, 51, 54.  
 Parish of Rock Creek, Md., 104, 106.  
 Parish of St. Ann, Md., 51.

- Parish of St. George, Md., 1, 5, 23, 33.  
 Parish of St. Giles, Eng., 138.  
 Parish of St. Mark, Md., 4, 6, 10, 23, 27, 33.  
 Parish of St. Mary, Caroline Co., Va., 26, 30, 31, 33.  
 Parish of St. Saviours, Eng., 47.  
 Parish of Somersall Herbert, Eng., 15.  
 Parish of Tong, Eng., 19.  
 Parish of Tunstall, County Kent, Eng., 20.  
 Parish of Tythegston, Wales, 46.  
 Park Hill, Scot., 80.  
 Partner's Desire (Patent of Land), 49.  
 Patapsco River, Baltimore Co., 59, 61.  
 Patuxent River, Md., 50, 57, 64, 83, 94, 95, 97, 99, 100, 102, 104, 118, 119.  
 Pennsylvania, 2.  
 Pentland Hills (Patent of Land), 93.  
 Pewmans Swamp, Va., 24, 25.  
 Philadelphia, 2, 9, 97, 120.  
 Pianketank River, Va., 31, 37, 41.  
 Pittsboro, N. C., 8.  
 The Place, Eng., 19.  
 The Planes (Patent of Land), 57, 59.  
 Poropatank Creek, Va., 30.  
 Port Royal, Va., 21.  
 Porto Rico, 10.  
 Portugal, 136.  
 Potomac River, 82, 94, 96, 97, 136.  
 Prince George County, Md., 50, 51, 52, 54, 62, 64, 66, 70, 82, 83, 86, 96, 97, 98, 101, 105, 108, 110, 128, 129, 131, 132.  
 Provinces New Leon, China, Mexico, 53.  
 Province of Patuxent, Md., 60.
- Q.
- Quenby, Eng., 15.
- R.
- The Range (Patent of Land), 61.  
 Rapidan River, Va., 1, 4.  
 Rappahannock County, Va., 21, 22, 30, 41.  
 Rappahannock River, Va., 1, 2, 7, 21, 23, 24, 26, 31.  
 Recovery (Patent of Land), 102.  
 Red Hall, Ireland, 79, 80, 81, 85, 86.  
 Reddisham, County Suffolk, Eng., 40.  
 The Rhine, Germany, 3.  
 Rich Level (Patent of Land), 61.  
 Richard Waters Spring, 65.  
 Richmond, Va., 9, 18, 68, 69.  
 Richmond County, Va., 30.  
 Ringan (Patent of Land), 92.  
 Ringmer, Sussex County, Eng., 60.  
 Robinson River, Va., 4.  
 Rochester, England, 19.  
 Rock Creek, Md., 100, 102, 106.  
 Rock of Dumbarton (Patent of Land), 92, 93, 100, 102.  
 Roxburgshire, Scot., 77.
- S.
- St. Andrews (Patent of Land), 93.  
 St. Dorothy's (Patent of Land), 136.  
 St. Giles-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, Eng., 117, 124.  
 St. John's St., London, 115.  
 St. Louis, Mo., 9, 54.  
 St. Marie, Calvert Co., 94.  
 St. Mary's County, Md., 48, 105, 136.  
 St. Nichol's Lane, London, 41.  
 St. Saens, Normandy, 123.  
 Salop County, Eng., 125.  
 Sams (Patent of Land), 102.  
 Sandwich, Eng., 20.  
 Scotland, 60, 76, 77, 80, 126, 127.  
 Scott's Lot (Patent of Land), 62.  
 Seaman's Delight (Patent of Land), 62.  
 Sellinge, Kent County, Eng., 58.  
 Severn River, Md., 57.  
 Shropshire, Eng., 123, 124, 125.  
 Sister's Good Will (Patent of Land), 87.  
 Sittingbourne, Sedingborne, Sydingbourne, Eng., 19, 20, 21.  
 Somerset County, Md., 46, 47, 48, 49.  
 South Africa, 77.  
 South Carolina, 14, 48.  
 South River, Md., 57, 60.  
 Spain, 136.  
 Spottsylvania County, Va., 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 23, 24, 25, 33, 34.  
 Stafford County, Eng., 135.

- Stafford County, Va., 7.  
 Stanford Rivers, Essex Co., Eng., 124.  
 Stevensburg, Culpeper Co., Va., 6, 7, 8, 9, 17, 23, 24, 33.  
 Stirling, Scot., 79, 81, 85, 92.  
 Stoakley (Patent of Land), 122.  
 Stony Run, Va., 10.  
 Strathblane, Scot., 78.  
 Stretton, Shropshire, Eng., 124.  
 Suffolk, Eng., 36.  
 Suffolk County, Eng., 39, 40.  
 Summersale, Derbyshire, Eng., 14.  
 Summersal, Derbyshire, Eng., 14, 16.  
 Supply (Patent of Land), 49.  
 Susquehannogh Fort, Md., 94.
- T.
- Thomas Point (Patent of Land), 57.  
 Thomas Towne (Patent of Land) 57.  
 Toms Lot (Patent of Land), 87.  
 Topapotomy Swamp, Va., 30.  
 Totnes, Devonshire, Eng., 32.  
 Tournay, France, 15.  
 Turkey Cock Branch (Patent of Land), 131.
- U.
- Ubbeston, County Suffolk, Eng., 37.  
 Ulster, Ireland, 81.  
 Upper Marlborough, Md., 83, 91, 98, 99, 105, 129, 132.
- V.
- Vale of Benjamin (Patent of Land), 61.  
 Virginia, 2, 3, 5, 10, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 31, 36, 37, 40, 43, 44, 47, 48, 49, 53, 68, 81.
- W.
- Wakefield, County York, Eng., 58.  
 Wales, 45, 46.  
 Walton-in-the-Wolds, Eng., 15.  
 Wasbroke in Suffolk, Eng., 44.  
 Washington, D. C., 10, 51, 69, 84, 104, 106.  
 Washington County, Md., 82.  
 Washington Lot, Alex., Va., 68.  
 Waters Adventure (Patent of Land) 45, 49.  
 Waters Lotte (Patent of Land), 46, 50, 61.  
 Waters Luck (Patent of Land), 71.  
 Waters Purchis (Patent of Land), 70, 71, 73.  
 Wat's Branch, Md., 84.  
 Watts Creek, Md., 103, 109.  
 West River, Md., 49, 55, 57.  
 West Virginia, 10.  
 Western Branch of Patuxent, Md., 95, 102, 105, 108, 109, 130.  
 Western Maryland, 107.  
 Western Shore, Md., 49, 83, 96, 136.  
 Westminster, Eng., 114.  
 Weston in Suffolk, Eng., 36, 37, 40.  
 Whit Church, Eng., 112, 113, 114, 115, 116.  
 White Oak Run, Va., 4.  
 White Sulphur Springs, Va., 5.  
 Whitstone, Eng., 61.  
 Wiccomico River, Md., 135, 138.  
 William & Eliz. (Patent of Land), 119.  
 Wiltshire, Eng., 83.  
 Winchester, Eng., 113.  
 Worcester, Eng., 124, 128.  
 Worlingham, County Suffolk, Eng., 40.  
 Wormeley's Creek, Va., 31.  
 Wyddial Hall, Hertfordshire, Eng., 135.
- Y.
- Yate's Forbearance (Patent of Land), 61.  
 Yielden, Eng., 135.  
 York, Eng., 46, 47.  
 York County, Va., 31.  
 Yorkshire, Eng., 45, 46, 47, 48.  
 Yorktown, Va., 31.

## **NAMES OF PERSONS**



# NAMES OF PERSONS

## A.

Adams, Abra'm, A., 121.  
 Adamson, Ann, 133.  
 Adamson, Jno. Baldwin, 133.  
 Albany, Duchess of, 78.  
 Alex. II., 76.  
 Albany, John, Duke of, 78.  
 Alfred the Great, 124.  
 Allen, Dorothy Edmonstone, 12.  
 Allen, Jane, 86.  
 Allen, Martha, 86.  
 Allen, Mary Waters, 12.  
 Allen, Robert Wright, 9, 12.  
 Allen, Roberta Z., 12.  
 Allen, Thomas, 83, 86.  
 Allenn, 86.  
 Alleyn, 38.  
 Alleyne, Anne, 36.  
 Allison, James Waters, 9, 12, 68, 69.  
 Allison, Nancy, 65, 66, 67.  
 Allison, William, 52, 74.  
 Alpine, Clan, 126, 127.  
 Amborgud, Conrad, 5.  
 Angouleme, Count of, 29.  
 Angus, Countess Mary, 78.  
 Argyle, Earl of, 78, 127.  
 Argyles, The, 128.  
 Arnold, Elizabeth, 59.  
 Arnell, Arnold, Richard, 54, 58, 59.  
 Arnold, Samuel, 58, 59.  
 Arnold, Sarah, 45, 54, 55, 56, 58, 59, 75.  
 Ashby, Lieut. T. W., 53.  
 Ashby, William, 15.

## B.

Bacon, Nathaniel, 31, 43.  
 Bacon, Richard, 39.  
 Bacon, Robert, 39.  
 Bacon's Laws of Maryland, 98.  
 Bailey, Will, 61.  
 Baker, Mary, 116, 117.  
 Baker, Thomas, 116.  
 Bainbridge, Zulina, 7, 12, 24.  
 Balch, Rev'd Stephen, 93.  
 Balch, Mr. Thomas Willing, 114.  
 ——— Baldwin, 114.  
 Ball, Wm. 28.  
 Baltimore, Lord, 57, 95, 118, 119, 128, 135.

Bankhead, Cap't. Smith P., 53.  
 Barbour, Mordecai, 7.  
 Battaile, John, 32.  
 Battaile, Sarah, 32.  
 Battie, John, 97, 98.  
 Beach, S. Ferguson, 70.  
 Beal, Beale, Beall, Colonel Ninian, 82, 83, 85, 91, 92, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 104, 105, 106, 120, 128, 129.  
 Beale, Archibald Brooke, 87.  
 Beall, Alexander, 92, 97, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 126, 129.  
 Beall, Captain Alexander, 84, 104, 106, 107, 108, 110.  
 Beall, Andrew, 106.  
 Beall, Charles, 84, 97, 98, 99, 100, 102, 103.  
 Beall, Edward, 108, 110, 111.  
 Beall, Mrs. Eliza, 105.  
 Beall, Elizabeth, 106, 108, 109, 110, 111, 133.  
 Beall, Colonel George, 100, 102, 103.  
 Beall, Hester, 100.  
 Beall, James, 88, 97, 104, 105, 109.  
 Beall, James Jr., 83.  
 Beall, James Sr., 83.  
 Beall, Jane, 76, 82, 83, 92, 100, 120.  
 Beall, Jemima, 106, 110.  
 Beall, Jeremiah, 108.  
 Beall, Joan, 105.  
 Beall, John, 100, 105, 106, 109, 129.  
 Beall, Joseph, 109.  
 Beall, Capt. Joshua, 107.  
 Beall, Leonard, 108, 110.  
 Beall, Margaret, 106, 109.  
 Beall, Margery, 100.  
 Beall, Martha, 108, 110, 111.  
 Beall, Mary, 76, 83, 84, 86, 92, 100, 102, 104, 105, 108, 110, 111, 112, 126, 134.  
 Beall, Nathaniel, 110, 120.  
 Beall, Ninian, 92, 93, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 103, 105, 108, 109.  
 Beall, Cap't Ninian, 94.  
 Beale, Maj. Ninian, 95.  
 Beall, Ninian, Junior, 97, 98, 100, 102, 103, 128.  
 Beall, Rachel, 100.  
 Beall, Brig. Gen'l Rezin, 84.  
 Beall, Richard, 106, 110.

- Beall, Robert, 104, 108.  
 Beall, Ruth, 101, 105.  
 Beall, Sabrina, 108, 110, 111.  
 Beall, Samuel, 102, 103, 106, 126.  
 Beall, Sarah, 92, 108, 110, 111, 126, 128, 129.  
 Beall, Thomas, 100.  
 Beall, Thomas, Junior, 97, 98.  
 Beall, Thomas, Senior, 97, 98.  
 Beall, Tyson, 90.  
 Beall, Verlinda, 133.  
 Beall, William, 87, 92, 104, 105, 106, 108, 109, 110, 126, 129, 133.  
 Beall, William, Jr., 106.  
 Beall, William, Senior, 106.  
 Beall, William Magruder, 108, 110, 111.  
 Bealls, 83, 92, 104, 105, 106, 128.  
 Beck, James, 63.  
 Beckland? James, 55, 75.  
 Belchamber, John, 116.  
 Bell, Robert, 93.  
 Belt, Joseph, 100, 102, 103.  
 Beneford, Mrs., 117.  
 Benett, Nicholas, 15.  
 Bennett, Richard, 137.  
 Bennett, Colonel Richard, 57.  
 Betham, 76.  
 Berkeley, Gov'n'r, 43.  
 Berkeley, Major Edmund, 42.  
 Berkeley, Lucy, 53, 74.  
 Berry, 38.  
 Berry's Hampshire Genealogies, 113.  
 Bishop of St. David, 117.  
 Blackmore, Samuel, 110.  
 Bland, Lelia, 13.  
 Blankenbaker, Ursula, 12.  
 Blomefield, Francis, 38.  
 Bloodworth, Joseph, 5.  
 Blundell, Richard, 119.  
 Boarman, Jane, 138.  
 Boarman, William, 137, 138.  
 Bonner, Elizabeth, 42, 43.  
 Bonner, James, 41.  
 Bonsay, Edward E. 121.  
 Boone, Jno. I., 121.  
 Booth, Catherine, 22.  
 Booth, Humphrey, 22.  
 Borden, Mary J. 12.  
 Bourne, S. 123.  
 Bowie, John, 23.  
 Bowyer, Sarah, 120.  
 Bradley, Robert, 97, 98.  
 Bradley, R., 82.  
 Brainard, 38.  
 Braithwaite, Margaret, 128.  
 Braithwaite, William, 128.  
 Brashear, Nancy, 88.  
 Brewer, Elizabeth, 129.  
 Brewer, John II, 129.  
 Brewis, Thomas, 74.  
 Briggs, 81, 96.  
 Brooke Family, 112, 113, 124, 138.  
 Brooke, Ann, 117, 120.  
 Brooke, Arms, 115.  
 Brooke, Arthur Spayd, 113.  
 Brooke, Baker, 116.  
 Brooke, Barbara, 114.  
 Brooke, Basil, 87, 120, 121.  
 Brooke, Cassandra, 119, 120.  
 Brooke, Charles, 116, 117.  
 Brooke, Dorothy, 76, 83, 92, 112, 114, 119, 120, 134, 138.  
 Brooke, Eliza, 120.  
 Brooke, Eliza and Henry, 118.  
 Brooke, Elizabeth, 100, 113, 114, 116.  
 Brooke, Elizabeth Hutchins, 120.  
 Brooke, Frances, 116, 118.  
 Brooke, Benjamin, 116.  
 Brooke, George, 84.  
 Brooke, Humphrey, 116.  
 Brooke, James, 119, 120, 121, 138.  
 Brooke, John, 116, 117, 120.  
 Brooke, Mary, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120.  
 Brooke, Priscilla, 120.  
 Brooke, Richard, 87, 112, 113, 114, 116.  
 Brooke, Robert, 112, 113, 114, 116, 117, 118, 119, 121, 124, 137.  
 Brooke, Roger, 83, 100, 112, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 134, 137, 138.  
 Brooke, Roger, Jr., 112, 120, 134.  
 Brooke, Susan, 116.  
 Brooke, Susan Forster, 116.  
 Brooke, Thomas, 112, 114, 115, 116.  
 Brooke, William, 116, 117.  
 Brookes, Mr., 113.  
 Browne, Charles, 120.  
 Brown, Dr. Henry K., 13.  
 Brown, Nancy Waters, 66.  
 Browne, John, 97, 98.  
 Bruce, Marjory, 77.  
 Bruce, Robert, 77.  
 Brucebank, Edw., 62.  
 Bryan, Colonel, Daniel, 9.  
 Buckley, Margery, 123.  
 Buckley, Richard, 123.  
 Buckner, Lucy, 23.  
 Burgess, George, 61.



- Burke's Armoury, 32, 46, 60, 80, 85, 125.  
 Burke's Encyclopedia, 61.  
 Burke's Baronetage, 125.  
 Burrage, Elizabeth, 120.  
 Burrage, John, 120.  
 Busey, John, 103.  
 Bussard, Daniel, 66.  
 Bussard, John R. 66.  
 Bussard, Milton Mortimer, 66.  
 Bussard, Perry Andrew Lycurgus, 66.  
 Butler, Rev. Amory, 21, 22.  
 Butler, Grace, 134.  
 Buttevelyn, 38, 39.  
 Butvillein, Alice, 36.  
 Butvillein, Sir Robert, 37.  
 Buxton, 40.  
 Buxton, John, 40.  
 Byas, Wm., 61.
- C.
- Call's, Va. Reports, 32, 34.  
 Calvert, Leonard, 136.  
 Camden Society, 113, 114.  
 Campbell, Margaret, 128.  
 Canmore, Malcolm, 76, 126.  
 Carmichael, Wm., 120.  
 Carpenter, 4, 6.  
 Carpenter, Barbara, 12.  
 Carpenter, Kate, 5.  
 Carpenter, Nathan, 5.  
 Carpenter, Rev. William, 5.  
 Carr, Alice Waters, 12.  
 Carr, Ellen Powell, 9, 12.  
 Carr, Henry Chiles, 9, 12.  
 Carr, Wallace Delafield, 12.  
 Carter, Charles, 6, 7.  
 Cassin, T. M., 91.  
 Catlett, Alice, 24, 25, 27, 28.  
 Catlett, Edward, 19, 20.  
 Catlett, Eliza A., 23, 26.  
 Catlett, Elizabeth, 22, 23, 25, 26, 30.  
 Catlett, Benjamin, 23, 26.  
 Catlett, George, 19, 20, 23, 27, 28.  
 Catlett, George, W., 24, 28.  
 Catlett, Colonel John<sup>1</sup>, 18, 21, 24, 30.  
 Catlett, Colonel John<sup>2</sup>, 18, 21, 22, 24, 32.  
 Catlett, John<sup>3</sup>, 18, 23, 26.  
 Catlett, John<sup>4</sup>, 18, 23, 26, 33.  
 Catlett, John<sup>5</sup>, 23.  
 Catlett, John, 19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 26, 27.  
 Catlett, Jonathan, 23, 27.  
 Catlett, Judith, 19, 20, 23, 26.  
 Catlett, Lawrence, 18, 23, 27, 28, 29, 33, 34, 36.  
 Catlett, Kemp, 23, 27, 28.  
 Catlett, Margaret, 22, 24, 25.  
 Catlett, Mary, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 32, 34, 36.  
 Catlett, Mary Taliaferro, 33.  
 Catlett, Nancy, 24, 28.  
 Catlett, Nicholas, 21.  
 Catlett, Rebecca, 22, 25.  
 Catlett, Reubin, 23, 26.  
 Catlett, Sarah, 21, 22, 23, 28, 30.  
 Catlett, Thomas, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28.  
 Catlett, William, 19, 20, 22, 23, 26.  
 Catlet, 19.  
 Catletts, 18.  
 Catlote, Joan, 19.  
 Catlote, Lawrence, 19.  
 DeCatte, Hugh, 18, 19.  
 Chapin, Georgie, 12.  
 Charlemagne, 124.  
 Charles, First, 19, 113, 137.  
 Chatelherault, Duke of, 78.  
 ——— Cheney, 55, 75.  
 Cheney, Elizabeth, 72, 73.  
 Chesshere, Emlyn, 134.  
 Chesters of Chicheley, 45, 46.  
 Chevis, Major John, 24.  
 Chew, Michael, 5.  
 ——— Clagett, 129.  
 Clagett, George, 129, 133.  
 Clagett, Mary, 133.  
 Clagett, Sarah, 133.  
 Clarke, 16.  
 Clark, Richard, 99.  
 Clarke, Rowland, 19.  
 Clarke, Thomas, 19.  
 Clifford, 39.  
 Clifford, Anne, 36, 40.  
 Coale, William, 58, 59.  
 Cobler, ffredrick, 5, 11.  
 Cockerham, 38.  
 Cockkerham, Philip, 39.  
 Cockram, Alice, 36, 39, 44.  
 Cockram, Philip, 44.  
 Cole, Elizabeth, 59.  
 Cole, Philip, 59.  
 Colquhouns, 127.  
 Colton, Daniell, 40.  
 Colton, Margaret, 40.  
 Conard, Adelaide, Z., 12.  
 Conard, Charles, 12.  
 Conard, Charlotte Allen, 12.

Conard, Clarence Knight, 12.  
 Conard, Dorothy Edmonstone, 12.  
 Conard, Elizabeth, 12.  
 Conard, Mary Waters, 12.  
 Conard, Robert Allen, 12.  
 Conard, Rosalie Rives, 12.  
 Connard, 38.  
 Conn. Rev. Mr. Hugh., 91.  
 Conway, Catlett, 25.  
 Conway, Francis, 22.  
 Cood, Cap't, 93.  
 Cook, Edw., 61.  
 Cooke, Eliza, 58.  
 Cooke, Tho., 58.  
 Coombs, Elizabeth, 105.  
 Coombs, Enoch, 105.  
 Cooper, Joseph, 5.  
 Copley, Lionel, 95.  
 Corbett, Dorothea, 124.  
 Corbett, Robert, 124.  
 Cornwallis, General, 16.  
 Corse, Cap't M. D., 53.  
 Crabbe, Blanche Randolph, 13.  
 Crabbe, Helen Gibson, 13.  
 Crabbe, Roger Poythress, 13.  
 Crabbe, Walter Randolph, 10, 13.  
 Crabbe, William Randolph, 13.  
 Cranes, 33.  
 Crane, James, 33.  
 Crane, Nancy, 33.  
 Crittenden, Chas. T., 12.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, 57.  
 Cugle, Alice Z. 13.  
 Cugle, Charles, 10, 13.  
 Cugle, Charles Hearst, 13.  
 Cugle, Edwin, 10, 13.  
 Cugle, Eleanor, 13.  
 Cugle, Fanny, 13.  
 Cugle, Hannah Elizabeth, 13.  
 Cugle, Howard Graves, 13.  
 Cugle, Katherine Z. 13.  
 Cumber, John, 59.  
 Cunningham, 79.  
 Curry, John S., 109.  
 Curson, 38.  
 Curson, Elizabeth, 36.  
 Curtis, Mary, 43.

## D.

Dalway, John, 79.  
 Darnell, John, 105, 138.  
 Darnell, John, 105.  
 Darnly, Lord Henry, 78.  
 David I, 76.

David II, 77.  
 Davidson, Eleanor, 13.  
 Davis, Meredith, 109.  
 Dempsey, James, 70.  
 Dennis, Robert Morris, 61.  
 Derby, 14.  
 Derby, Francis, 15.  
 Derby, Mary, 15.  
 Diggs, Elizabeth, 137.  
 Donaldson, Richard, 74.  
 Dorking, Ann, 121.  
 Dorothy ———, 43.  
 Doughty, Francis, 97.  
 Douglas, 79.  
 Douglas, Lady Isabel, 77.  
 Douglas and Mar, Earl James, 77.  
 Drake's History, 46.  
 Drummond, Andrew, 128.  
 Drummond, Margaret Campbell, 128.  
 Drury, 40.  
 Dudley, Earl of, 77.  
 Duglas, Jas., 61.  
 Duke, 38.  
 Dunster Family, 50.  
 Dunster, Dorothy, 50.  
 Dunster, Rev. Henry, 50.  
 Dunster, Jane, 45, 50, 51, 74.  
 Dunster, Leonard, 50.  
 Dunster, Rev. Robert, 50.  
 Dunster, Samuel, 50.  
 Dunster, William, 50.  
 Durand, Wm., 97.  
 Duvall, Frances, 61.  
 Duvall, Marein, 61.

## E.

Easter, Charles Ewing, 74.  
 Easter, Mai, 74.  
 Easter, Sophie, 74.  
 Edmeston, Sir Wm., 79.  
 Edmonson, 85.  
 Edmonston, 85.  
 Edmonston, Cap't., 82.  
 Edmonston, Decious, 89.  
 Edmonston, Dolly, 88, 89.  
 Edmonston, Franklin, 89.  
 Edmonston, John, Sir John, 77.  
 Edmonston, Lucretia, 66, 67.  
 Edmonston, Olivia, 89.  
 Edmonston, Polly, 65, 66, 67.  
 Edmonstone, 76, 77, 80, 81, 83, 85, 86, 90, 98, 105, 128, 138.  
 Edmonstone, Alexander, 84, 88.

Edmonstone, Ann Henrietta, 84, 87.  
 Edmonstone, Sir Archibald, 78, 81.  
 Edmonstone, Colonel Archibald, 76,  
 83, 85, 86, 90, 91.  
 Edmonstone, Captain Archibald, 82.  
 Edmonstone, Archibald Senior, 86,  
 87.  
 Edmonstone, Archibald, 76, 78, 79,  
 80, 81, 82, 83, 86, 87, 92, 97, 98,  
 100, 120.  
 Edmonstone, Archibald, Jr., 83, 87,  
 92, 112, 120, 134.  
 Edmonston, Brooke, 89.  
 Edmonstone, Dorothy, 45, 53, 74,  
 76, 84, 87, 88, 92, 104, 112, 126,  
 134.  
 Edmonstone, Eden, 52, 66, 74, 88,  
 89, 90.  
 Edmonstone, Edward, 84, 88, 89.  
 Edmonstone, Eleanor, 83.  
 Edmonstone, Elizabeth, 84, 87, 89.  
 Edmonstone, Sir James, 77, 78, 79,  
 80, 86.  
 Edmonstone, Captain James, 83, 86,  
 87.  
 Edmonstone, Jane, 84, 86, 87.  
 Edmonstone, Henricus de, 76.  
 Edmonstone, Margaret, 83.  
 Edmonstone, Margaret Smith, 84,  
 87.  
 Edmonstone, Martha, 83.  
 Edmonstone, Mary, 83, 84, 87, 89,  
 90.  
 Edmonstone, Ninian, 83, 86.  
 Edmonstone, Priscilla, 84, 87.  
 Edmonstone, Robert, 52, 74, 84, 89,  
 90.  
 Edmonstone, Roger, 84, 88, 108.  
 Edmonstone, Ruth, 83, 86, 91.  
 Edmonstone, Lieut. Thomas, 76, 84,  
 104, 134.  
 Edmonstone, Thomas, 83, 84, 85, 86,  
 87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 108, 112, 126.  
 Edmonstone, Sir William, 77, 78, 79,  
 85.  
 Edmonstone, William, 80.  
 Edmundus, 76.  
 Edward VI, 14.  
 Edw. VI, & Q. Mary, 39.  
 Edwards, Wm., 59.  
 Egmont, Count, 76.  
 Eleanor ———, 43, 108.  
 Elger, Joseph, 65, 66.  
 Flitto, John, 26.  
 Elizabeth, 22, 32, 55, 74, 75, 104, 105.

Elliker, James, 123.  
 Ernich, 14.  
 ——— Evans, 17, 24, 43.  
 Evans John, 26.  
 Evans Rear Adml. Robley D., 17.

F.

Fairfax, 6.  
 Falconer, Margaret, 63.  
 Febroni, Mr., 30.  
 Fenigan, Mary, 51.  
 ffox, Joseph, 5.  
 De Ferras, Henry, 14.  
 Fielder, Geraldine, 8, 12.  
 Fielder, Sarah, 8.  
 Fielder, William Jackson, 7, 8, 12.  
 Fisshe, William, 41.  
 Fletchall, Thomas, 84.  
 Forman, Jane, 134.  
 Forrest, Wm. W., 63.  
 Forster, Arms, 115.  
 Forster Family, 115.  
 Forster, Susan, 112, 114, 115.  
 Forster, Susanna, 115.  
 Forster, Roger, 115.  
 Forster, Thomae, Thomas, Sir  
 Thomas, 115, 117.  
 Fosset, James, 71.  
 Foster, Michael, 138  
 Fowle, Wm., 68.  
 Fowler, Mrs. Hannah, 52.  
 Foxcroft, Isaac, 41.  
 Fox, George, 57.  
 Fraichfas, Cradoc, 45.  
 Franklin, Artridge, 74.  
 Francklin, Rachel, 55, 75.

G.

Gaines, Daniel, 21, 22.  
 Gaines, Elizabeth, 18, 22.  
 Galloway, Samuel, 62.  
 Getward, Rebecca, 103.  
 Gibson, Alice, 18, 23, 33.  
 Gibson, Florence, 13.  
 Gibson, John, 22.  
 Gibson, Jonathan, 23, 26, 33.  
 Giles, Jacob, 58.  
 Gill, Anna, 119, 134, 135, 137.  
 Gill, Benjamin, 135.  
 Gilmer, Governor, 29.  
 Gilpin, B., 67.  
 Gittings, John, 137.  
 Godfrey, Jane, 58.

Godfrey, Thomas, 58.  
 Godson, Peter G., 101.  
 Gordon, Benjamin Waters Z., 12.  
 Gordon, Ellen Waters, 12.  
 Gordon, Dr. Patrick, 12.  
 Gordon, Thomas George, 12.  
 Gowrie, Earl of, 79.  
 Grants, The, 127.  
 Graves, Harriet, 8, 10, 13.  
 Graves, Lydia, 10.  
 Graves, Robert, 10.  
 Gray Mary, 36.  
 Gray, William, 7.  
 Grayson, Mary, 22, 23.  
 Greenberry, Colonel Nicholas, 95.  
 Greenfield, James, 108.  
 Greenfield, Sarah, 108.  
 Greenfield, Colonel Thomas, 108.  
 Gregor, Clan, 126.  
 Le-Grey, 38, 39.  
 Griffith, Thomas, 41.  
 ——— Grymes, 29, 30.  
 Grymes Family, 31.  
 Grymes Arms, 31.  
 Grymes, Reverend Charles, 30, 31.  
 Grymes, James, Carrington, 12.  
 Grymes, John, 31.  
 Gubrey, James, 131.  
 Gundred, 124.  
 Gyll Family, 135.

## H.

Hackly, John, 27, 28.  
 Hall, Joshua, 97, 98.  
 Hall, Richard, 93.  
 Hambleton, Andrew, 100, 102.  
 Hambleton, John, 101.  
 ——— Hamilton, 79.  
 Hanslap, Henry, 62.  
 Hanslap, Jos., 61, 62.  
 ——— Harborne, 40.  
 Harding, Elias, 106.  
 Harding, Elizabeth, 110.  
 Harding, William, 116.  
 Harned? John, 122.  
 Harris, Arthur, 44.  
 Harris, Dorothy, 36, 39, 44.  
 Harris, Mary, 74.  
 Harrison, Arms, 58.  
 Harrison, Christopher, 58.  
 Harrison, Edmund, 58.  
 Harrison, Godfrey, 58.  
 Harrison, Michael, 58.  
 Harrison, Sarah, 58.

Hawkins, Elizabeth, 128.  
 Hawkins, Thomas, 22, 58.  
 Heard, Gowen, 20.  
 Henry VI, 19, 46.  
 Henry VII, 46.  
 Henry, Adam, 108.  
 Henry, John, 97, 98.  
 Hepburn, Patrick, 82.  
 Herlakenden, Roger, 20.  
 Herlakenden, Silvester, 20.  
 Herlakenden, Walter, 20.  
 Herndon, James C., 12.  
 Hill, Clement, 87.  
 Hill, Matthew, 97.  
 Hill, Thos., 61.  
 Hinke, Rev. W. H., 2, 3.  
 Hobart, Mr., 138.  
 Hoffman, P. E. 70.  
 Holland, William, 63.  
 Hoskinson, Elisha, 110.  
 Hough, Chas. R. 70.  
 Huddle, Rev. W. V., 3, 4, 5.  
 Hunter, Cordelia, 53, 74.  
 Hunton, Mordecai, 128.  
 Hutchins, Elizabeth, 112, 120, 121, 122, 134.  
 Hutchins, Frances, 121, 122.  
 Hutchins, Francis, Captain Francis, 58, 120, 121, 123.  
 Hutchins, John, 121, 122.  
 Hutchins, Margaret, 121.  
 Hutchins, Mary, 58, 121, 122.  
 Hutchins, Matthew, 122.  
 Hutchins, Priscilla, 121, 122.  
 Hutchins, Sarah, 121, 122.  
 Hutchinson, William, 104.

## I.

Iams, Charity, 45, 59, 61, 75.  
 Iams, Elizabeth, 60, 61.  
 Iams, Mary, 59, 61.  
 Iams, Thomas, 59.  
 Iams, William, 54, 59, 60, 61.  
 Ians, Arms, 61.  
 Ians, Robert, 61.  
 Ingram, Hugh, 15.

## J.

Jackson, Mrs. 117.  
 Jackson, John, 105, 106, 109.  
 Jackson, Mary, 62.  
 Jackson, Nicholas, 87.  
 Jackson, William, 62, 117.

Jacobs, George, 90.  
 Jacobs, Thos., 90.  
 James I, 77, 78.  
 James II, 78.  
 James V, 78.  
 James, Jno., 71.  
 Jameson, David, 7.  
 Jefferson, 30.  
 Jefferson, Mr., 29.  
 Jennings, Adjutant Gen'l Peter, 41, 42.  
 Jernegan, 39.  
 Jernyngham, 39.  
 Jewetts Reliquary, 14, 15.  
 Johnson, Dr. Christopher, 119.  
 Johnson, John, 131.  
 Johnson, Miss, 16.  
 Johnson, Virginia Pegram, 9, 12.  
 Johnson, William, 5.  
 Jones, David, 5.  
 Jones, Josiah, 90.  
 Jones, Mary, 13.  
 Jones, Mrs. 117.  
 Jones, Rich'd., 122.

## K.

Kempe, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 44.  
 Kempe, Alice, 38, 40.  
 Kempe, Ann, 29, 32, 36, 38, 42, 43.  
 Kempe, Bartholomew, 36, 38, 39, 40.  
 Kempe, Dorothy, 36, 41, 42.  
 Kempe, Edmund, 36, 37, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44.  
 Kempe, Edward, 36, 41, 43.  
 Kempe, Elinor, Eleanor, 32, 36, 43.  
 Kemp, Mrs. Ellianor, 43.  
 Kempe, Elizabeth, 40, 38, 41.  
 Kemp, Frederick Hitchin, 37.  
 Kemp, Jacob, 65.  
 Kempe, John, 38, 40.  
 Kempe, Lewes, 40.  
 Kemp, Mary, 42.  
 Kempe, Matthew, 37, 41, 42, 43.  
 Kempe, Colonel Matthew, 36, 42, 44.  
 Kempe, Peter, 37, 42, 43.  
 Kemp, Rachell, 43.  
 Kempe, Richard, 32, 36, 37, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44.  
 Kempe, Robert, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 44.  
 Kempe, Sir Robert, 37, 40, 41, 44.  
 Kempe, Thomas, 40, 42, 43.  
 Kemp, Talfried, 38.

Kempe of Weston, 36.  
 Kemper, Willis, 2.  
 Ketchmey, George, 99.  
 King, Alpin, 126.  
 King, Arthur, 45.  
 King, Charles I, 80, 124.  
 King, James II, 80.  
 King, James IV, 78, 126.  
 King, James VI, 79.  
 Koerper, Conrad Epping, 12.  
 Koerper, Robert Allen, 12.

## L.

Lackland, George L., 67.  
 Lafayette, 8.  
 Laing, Mr., 77.  
 Lamnor of Mannyngham, 39.  
 Lancaster Family, 136.  
 Lane, John, 131.  
 Lanham, Stephen, 110.  
 Lanphier, R. G., 90.  
 Lansdale, Richard, 55.  
 Lany, Ann, 40.  
 Latham, Robert, 7.  
 Lawrence, Richard, 21.  
 Lawson, Garnett Brooke, 74.  
 Lawson, Minnis, 74.  
 Lawson, Robert Minnis, 74.  
 Lawson, Stuart Johnston, 74.  
 Lee, J. F., 31.  
 Lee, Robert, 105.  
 Lees of Virginia, 31.  
 Lennox, 78, 126.  
 Lennox, Earl Duncan, 78.  
 Lennox, Earl Matthew, 78.  
 Lightfoot, Colonel Charles Edward, 8, 12.  
 Lightfoot, Francis Thornton, 8, 12.  
 Lightfoot, Fanny, 12.  
 Lightfoot, Geraldine, 8.  
 Lightfoot, John, 5.  
 Lightfoot, Mary, Catlett, 12.  
 Livingston, Sir William, 79.  
 Lloyd Family, 137, 138.  
 Lloyd, Henrietta Maria, 138.  
 Lloyd, James, 138.  
 Lloyd, Colonel Philemon, 137.  
 Lodge, Llewellyn, 84.  
 Logie, Dr. Benjamin Rush, 10, 13.  
 Logie, Eliza Taylor, 13.  
 London, Anne, 8, 12.  
 Long, Charles Edward, 114.  
 Long, Grabriel, 7.

Lord, Elizabeth, 137.  
 Lord, Captain John, 137.  
 Lunsford, Catherine, 42.  
 Lunsford, Dame Eliz., 42.  
 Lusby, Jacob, 59.  
 Lyson's History, 14.

## M.

McGill, Jennie, 13.  
 MacGregor, 93, 126, 127.  
 McGregor, Alexander, 127.  
 McGruder, Alexander, 127, 128.  
 McKellup, Hugh, 7.  
 McMurrin, David, 27.  
 Mac Nut, Ernest Augustus, 74.  
 McSkimin, 79.  
 Madison, President James, 22.  
 Magruder, 83, 84, 106, 128.  
 Magruder, Alex. Sr., 100, 126.  
 Magruder, Alexander, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132.  
 Magruder, Elizabeth, 92, 100, 104, 106, 126, 129, 130, 132.  
 Magruder, Ellener, 129, 132.  
 Magruder, George Beall, 84.  
 Magruder, James, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132.  
 Magruder, John, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133.  
 Magruder, Mary, 129, 132.  
 Magruder, Nathaniel, 129, 130, 132.  
 Magruder, Ninian, 129, 131, 132, 133.  
 Magruder, Samuel, 92, 98, 101, 106, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132.  
 Magruder, Sarah, 129, 131, 132, 133.  
 Magruder, Sarah Beall, 106.  
 Magruder, Verlinda, 129, 132.  
 Magruder, William, 129, 131, 132.  
 Mainwaring Family, 123.  
 Mainwaring, Arms, 124.  
 Mainwaring, Aunt Sarah, 117.  
 Mainwaring, Honkyn, 123, 124.  
 Mainwaring, Mary, 112, 116, 117, 119, 124.  
 Mainwaring, Randle, 123.  
 Mainwaring, Rich'us, 124.  
 Mainwaring, Roger, 116, 117, 123.  
 Mainwaring, Bishop Roger, 123, 124.  
 Mainwaring, Rogerus, 124.  
 Mainwaring, William, 123, 124.  
 Makemie, Francis, 81.  
 Malory, Agnes, 15.  
 Malory, John, 15.  
 Mann, John, 42.

Manship, Elizabeth, 101.  
 Manship, Richard, 101.  
 March, Mr., 117.  
 Marchioness of Ormond, 16.  
 Mardment, James, 76.  
 Maria, ———, 12.  
 Martha, ———, 22.  
 Mary, ———, 30, 32, 100.  
 Mary, Lady, 77.  
 Massey, Mr., 138.  
 Maynwaryng, Syr John, 125.  
 Maynwaryng, Margarete, 124.  
 Maynwaryng, Rondell, 125.  
 Mears, Elizabeth, 58.  
 Mears, John, 57, 58, 59.  
 Mears, Thomas, 58.  
 Meers, Mary, 59.  
 Mellyne, Uncle Henry, 117.  
 ——— Miles, 17.  
 ——— Mills, 51, 74.  
 Montgomery, Elinor Carr, 12.  
 Montgomery, Elizabeth, 12.  
 Montgomery, Sir Hugh, 79.  
 Montgomery, John Z., 12.  
 Montgomery, Lee, 12.  
 Moore, Jane, 99, 101.  
 Moore, Richard, 99, 101.  
 Moore, Roger, 101.  
 Moore, Ruth, 92, 99, 100.  
 Moore, Temperance, 101.  
 Moore, Timothy, 101.  
 Moray, Earl of, 78.  
 Morgan, Mary, 14, 17.  
 Morgan, Valentine, 27.  
 Mott, John, 42.  
 ———, Mullican, 74.  
 Mullikin, Margaret, 63.  
 Munford, C. R. 53, 54.  
 Munford, John, 21.  
 Murdac, Duke of Albany, 78.  
 Muskett, J. J. 37, 44.

## N.

Nalle, Philip, P. 8, 9, 12.  
 Neale, Archbishop, 137.  
 Neale, Mrs. Anna, 138.  
 Neale, Anna Gill, 137.  
 Neale, Anthony, 137, 138.  
 Neale, Dorothy, 112, 119, 134, 137, 138.  
 Neale, Henrietta Maria, 137, 138.  
 Neale, James, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138.  
 Neale, Captain James, 119, 135, 137.  
 Neale, Jane, 137.

Neale, Neyll, 134, 135.  
 Neale, Raphael, 134, 135, 138.  
 Neyle, John, 134, 135.  
 Neyll, John, 134, 135.  
 Neyll, Thomas, 134.  
 Ness, Christopher, 103.  
 Nichols, 15.  
 Nisbet, Alexander, 76, 85.  
 Noble, Marmaduke, 59.  
 ——— Norris, 75.  
 Norris, Sarah, 71.  
 Norton, Dorothy, 40.

## O.

——— Offutt, 100.  
 Offutt, Edward, 83.  
 Offutt, Eleanor, 86, 87.  
 Offutt, Elizabeth, 83.  
 Offutt, William, 97, 98, 105.  
 O'Neil, Grace, 47.  
 Orme, Archibald, 91.  
 Orme, Ebenezer, 91.  
 Orme, Elizabeth, 91.  
 Orme, Hannah, 91.  
 Orme, James, 91.  
 Orme, Jane, 91.  
 Orme, John, 84, 91.  
 Orme, Rev. John, 83, 90, 98.  
 Orme, John, V.D.M., 91.  
 Orme, Martha, 84.  
 Orme, Mary, 91.  
 Orme, Nathan, 84.  
 Orme, Octava, 91.  
 Orme, Patrick, 67.  
 Orme, Robert, 84.  
 Orme, Ruth, 91.  
 Orme, Septima, 91.  
 Ormer, 14.  
 Ormerod's History, 123.  
 Owens, Dr. Edward, 10, 13.  
 Owens, Joseph, 51, 74.

## P.

Parrott, John, 122.  
 Patten, Gillet, 24.  
 Paul, Agnis A., 111.  
 Peggy ———, 84.  
 Pendleton, James, 28.  
 Perry, Aqualina, 65, 67.  
 Perry, Basil Magruder, 52, 74.  
 Perry, Elias, 52, 65, 74.  
 Perry, Elias Waters, 66.  
 Perry, James W., 90.

Perry, Jemima Magruder, 66.  
 Perry, Micajah, 25.  
 Perry, Richard, 25.  
 Philip and Mary, 16.  
 Phylipp, John, 19.  
 Phylipp, Nicholas, 19.  
 Pierce, Sister, 22.  
 Pierce, Sally Zimmerman, 23.  
 Pigman, Nathaniel, 55, 74.  
 Plummer Arms, 60.  
 Plummer, Elizabeth, 54, 59, 60, 61, 62.  
 Plummer Family, 60.  
 Plummer, Francis, 60.  
 Plummer, Mrs. Jane, 60.  
 Plummer, Mary, 61.  
 Plummer, Thomas, 59, 60, 61, 62.  
 Pottenger, John, 132.  
 Pound, Mrs., 117.  
 Pratt, Thomas, 58.  
 Prier, John, 6.  
 Proper, Cecilia, 116, 124.

## Q.

Queen Elizabeth, 19.  
 Queen Henrietta Maria, 137.  
 Queen Mary, 78.  
 Queen Maude, 124.

## R.

Rachel ———, 74, 108.  
 Randolph, Lieut. Col., 53.  
 Randolph, Thos. B.,  
 Ranulphus, 123.  
 Read, Benjamin, 31.  
 Reade, George, 31.  
 Reed, Matilda, 13.  
 Reid, Joan, 100.  
 Reily, Hugh, 62.  
 Reily, Margaret, 62.  
 Reynolds, Mrs., 46.  
 Richard II, 46.  
 Richardson, Mrs. Hester Dorsey, 92.  
 Richardson, Joseph, 62.  
 Ricks, Jno., 59.  
 Ridgeley, Colonel, 107.  
 Rives, Rosalie, 12.  
 Robert II, 77.  
 Robert III, 77.  
 Robertson, George, 55, 74.  
 Robeson, Jno., 59.  
 Rooke, Richard, 20.  
 Rooke, Jane, 20.

- Ross, George, 111.  
 Ross, Tribe of, 127.  
 Roswell, Elizabeth, 137.  
 Rowzee, Edward, 22, 40.  
 Roy's, 23.  
 Ruth, ———, 84.
- S.
- Sarah, ———, 12, 92, 104, 106, 107,  
 108, 126, 128.  
 Saunders, Col. J. E., 30.  
 Scarborough, Edmund, 21.  
 Scharf History, 107.  
 Schofield, Andrew, 84.  
 Schoolfield, Elizabeth, 88.  
 Schuricht, 4, 5.  
 Seaton, Dorothy, 37.  
 Selby, William, 133.  
 Seton, Scotch History, 77, 127.  
 Shaaf, Casper, 111.  
 Sharpe, Governor, 107.  
 Sharpe, Rev. H. Edmund, 116.  
 Shaw, William Senior, 109.  
 Shelton, Sir John, 40.  
 Simpson, Edna, 13.  
 Simpson, Mary, 88.  
 Simpson, Musgrave, 88.  
 Sister Elizabeth, 117.  
 Siston, 14.  
 Skene, W. F. 127.  
 Skipwith, Ann., 43.  
 Skipwith, Sir Grey, 41, 43.  
 Skipwith, Sir William, 42.  
 Slater, Elizabeth, 10, 13.  
 Slaughter, Cad, 28.  
 Slaughter, Elizabeth Underwood,  
 18, 22, 30.  
 Slaughter, Francis, 12.  
 Slaughter, Rev. Philip, 6.  
 Slaughter, Robert, 5, 12, 27.  
 Slaughter, Robert Jr., 7.  
 Slaughter, Thos., 33.  
 Slaughter, William, 5, 12.  
 Smith, Ann, 132.  
 Smith, Arms, 32.  
 Smith, Augustine, 26.  
 Smith, Charles, 24, 25.  
 Smith, John, 32.  
 Smith, Lawrence, 30.  
 Smith, Major Lawrence, 31, 32.  
 Smith, Margaret Briscoe, 7, 12, 24.  
 Smith, Nathan, 129.  
 Smith, Sarah, 29, 30, 31, 32.  
 Smith, Susanna, 129.  
 Smith, William, 83.  
 Smythwine, 38.  
 Smythwin, Elizabeth, 36, 44.  
 Snowden, Deborah, 120.  
 Soaper, John, 97, 98.  
 Somersall, 14, 15, 16, 17.  
 Somersall, Arable, 15.  
 Somersall, Godfrey, 14, 15, 16.  
 Somersall, Johanni, 15.  
 Somersall, John, 15.  
 Somersall, John W., 17.  
 Somersall, Matilda, 1, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14,  
 16, 17, 18, 24, 29, 36.  
 Somersall, Thomas, 15.  
 Somersall, William, 14, 16, 17.  
 Somsall, Alani, 15.  
 Somsall, Henricus, 15.  
 Soulivant, James, 131.  
 Southall, Emily Voss, 74.  
 Sprigg, Thomas, 82, 100.  
 Stanard, W. G., 18, 20, 21.  
 Stanwix, Colonel, 107.  
 St. Dorothy, 137.  
 Stedney, Aunt, 117.  
 Stevens, General Edward, 17.  
 Stevens, Frances, 17.  
 Stevenson, George, 52.  
 Stevenson, Margaret, 52.  
 Stevenson, Matilda, 52, 74.  
 Stewart, Lady Agnes, 78.  
 Stewart, Sir James, 78.  
 Stewarts, The, 128.  
 Stockett, Thos., 59, 60, 61.  
 Stoddard, James, 97, 98.  
 Stone, Governor, 119.  
 Stone, William, 118, 119.  
 Storer, Juanita Padilla de, 10, 13.  
 Strobel, Albert, 13.  
 Strobel, Randolph, 13.  
 Strobe, John, 7.  
 Strother, Francis, 11.  
 Strother, French, 7.  
 Strother, William, 32, 34, 43.  
 Stuart, Charles, 55, 75.  
 Stuart, Walter, 77.  
 Stubbs, Mrs. William Carter, 30.  
 Surry, Earl of, 124.  
 Sutton, Thomas, 115.  
 Swanson, Frances, 62.  
 Swanson, Susanna, 62.  
 Symond's Diary, 113, 114.  
 Syston, Ursula, 15.  
 Syston, William, 15.



## T.

Taillefer, 29.  
 Taillefeur, Isabella, 29.  
 Tait, Alex. Gordon, 74.  
 Talbot, Edward, 58, 59,  
 Talbot, John, 51.  
 Taliaferro, 24, 29, 30, 33.  
 Taliaferro vs. Taliaferro, 34.  
 Taliaferro, Ann, 32.  
 Taliaferro, Catherine, 32, 35.  
 Taliaferro, Charles, 29, 30, 32, 34,  
 35, 36, 43.  
 Taliaferro, Charles Junr., 33.  
 Taliaferro, Elizabeth, 28, 29, 35.  
 Taliaferro, Francis, 22, 30.  
 Taliaferro, Harry, 7, 33, 34.  
 Taliaferro, John, 22, 29, 30, 35.  
 Taliaferro, Colonel John, 32.  
 Taliaferro, Lieut. John, 31, 32, 34,  
 35, 43.  
 Taliaferro, Lawrence, 28, 34.  
 Taliaferro, Captain Lawrence, 32.  
 Taliaferro, Kemp, 29, 32, 33, 34, 36,  
 43.  
 Taliaferro, Martha, 25.  
 Taliaferro, Mary, 18, 23, 29, 33, 34,  
 35, 36.  
 Taliaferro, Mildred, 32, 34, 43.  
 Taliaferro, Richard, 30, 32, 35.  
 Taliaferro, Robert, 22, 29, 30, 32,  
 35.  
 Taliaferro, Sarah, 35.  
 Taliaferro, William, 32, 35.  
 Taliaferro, Zachariah, 32, 34, 35.  
 Tallifer, Robert, 30.  
 Taney, Jno., 123.  
 Taney, Michael, 119.  
 Tayloe, Blanche Randolph, 13.  
 Tayloe, Edward Poinsett, 13.  
 Tayloe, Harry, Marbury, 13.  
 Tayloe, Walter Randolph, 13.  
 Taylor, Ann Miller, 10.  
 Taylor, Eliza Jane, 8, 10, 13.  
 Taylor, John, 10.  
 Taylor, Nathaniel, 97, 98.  
 Taylor, Samuel, 131.  
 Teasdale, Rev. Thomas, 7.  
 Thatcher, Elizabeth, 20.  
 Thatcher, Thomas, 20.  
 Thomas Arms, 56.  
 Thomas, Elizabeth, 56, 58, 59.  
 Thomas, Evan, 56.  
 Thomas, Laura, 10, 12.  
 Thomas, Martha, 58, 59.

Thomas, Philip, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58,  
 59.  
 Thomas, Sir Rhys ap, 56.  
 Thomas, Samuel, 58, 59, 122.  
 Thomas, Sarah, 56, 58, 59.  
 Thompson, Christopher, 97, 98.  
 Thornton, Francis, 32, 33.  
 Thornton, John, 6.  
 Thornton, Mary, 29, 32, 33, 36, 43.  
 Thornton, Rowland, 22, 25.  
 Thornton, Sarah, 32.  
 Thorntons, 33.  
 Throgmerton, Godythe, 134.  
 Tilghman Family, 138.  
 Todd, George, 26.  
 Todd, John, 26.  
 Toombs, Robert, 23.  
 Townley, Uncle, 117.  
 Traill, William, 81.  
 Trollop, Katherine, 20.  
 Truman, Martha Storer, 108.  
 Truman, Nathaniel, 130.  
 Tucker, Charles Cowles, 10, 13.  
 Tucker, Helen Cowles, 13.  
 Tucker, Jean Taylor, 13.  
 Turberville, Richard, 46.  
 Turner, Arthur, 138.  
 Twisdale, General, 7.  
 Twisdale, William, 7.  
 Twisdell Benjamin, 7, 12, 24.  
 Twisdell William, 7, 12, 24.  
 Twyne Arms, 113, 114, 115.  
 Twyne, Sir Bryan, 113.  
 Twyne, Elizabeth, 112, 113.  
 Twyne, John, 113.  
 Tyler, Fra's, 11.  
 Tyler, Samuel, 55, 75.

## U.

Ulcher, 14.  
 Uncle, Stevens, 117.  
 Underwood, Elizabeth, 21.  
 Underwood, William, 6, 22.

## V.

Varren, Henry, 138.  
 Vedder, Major S. E., 74.  
 Venables, Hugh, 123.  
 Venables, Richard, 114.

## W.

Wade, Eleanor, 133.  
 Wade, Nehemiah, 129, 133.

- Waldegrave, Dorothy, 44.  
 Waldegrave, Sir Wm., 44.  
 Walker, John, 124.  
 Waren, Gryffen, 123, 124.  
 deWaren, Margaret, 124.  
 — Warren, 114.  
 Warren, Earl, 124.  
 Warren, of Ightfield, 125.  
 deWarren, William, 124.  
 Wartre, Fra Nicholas, 46.  
 Wartyr, Rich., 46.  
 Waters, 45, 46, 47, 48, 50, 52, 55,  
 74, 75.  
 Waters, Abraham, 56.  
 Waters, Acquilina, 52, 74.  
 Waters, Alexander, 48.  
 Waters, Anne, 45, 48, 52, 54, 55, 71,  
 72, 73, 74, 75.  
 Waters Arms, 46.  
 Waters, Arnold, 55, 64, 70, 71, 75.  
 Waters, Artridge, 55, 72, 73, 75.  
 Waters, Azael, 56.  
 Waters, Benjamin, 45, 51, 52, 53, 54,  
 55, 64, 65, 66, 67, 70, 74, 75, 76,  
 84, 92, 104, 112, 126, 134.  
 Waters, Lieut. Benjamin G., 53.  
 Waters, Benjamin Garrettson, 53,  
 74.  
 Waters, Benjamin Hallowell, 74.  
 Waters, Benjamin Jr., 52, 53, 62, 68.  
 Waters, Benjamin Sr., 64.  
 Waters, Charity, 51, 54, 55, 64, 66,  
 71, 74, 75.  
 Waters & Co., 69.  
 Waters, Creesy, 55, 72, 73, 75.  
 Waters, Deborah, 51, 63, 74.  
 Waters, Delilah Elizabeth, 52, 74.  
 Waters, Dolly E., 68.  
 Waters, Dorothy, 54.  
 Waters, Dorothy Edmonstone, 74,  
 90.  
 Waters, Dyer, 56.  
 Waters, Edmund Chester, 45.  
 Waters, Edward, 56.  
 Waters, Edward, Lieut. Edward, 47,  
 48, 49, 55.  
 Waters, Eliza, 70.  
 Waters, Elizabeth, 45, 51, 54, 55, 63,  
 64, 73, 74, 75.  
 Waters, Emily Voss, 74.  
 Waters, Eugenia, Alverda, 69, 74.  
 Waters, Freeborn Garrettson, 52,  
 65, 66, 67, 74.  
 Waters, George, 56.  
 Waters, Georgie, 74.  
 Waters, Grace, 47.  
 Waters, Grace Bayne, 74.  
 Waters, Hannah, 64.  
 Waters, H. E., 48.  
 Waters, Henry, 56.  
 Waters, Jacob, 51, 64, 74.  
 Waters, Jacob Holland, 71.  
 Waters, James, 48, 56.  
 Waters, Jane, 51, 63, 64, 74.  
 Waters, Jediah, 56.  
 Waters, John, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50,  
 54, 55, 56, 59, 61, 62, 70, 73, 74, 75.  
 Waters, John "Jun'r.," 70, 71.  
 Waters, Joseph, 48, 50, 51, 74.  
 Waters, Josephus Burton, 55, 71, 73,  
 75.  
 Waters, Kitty, 52, 74.  
 Waters, Lewis, 48.  
 Waters, Lucretia, 52, 74, 84.  
 Waters, Lucy J., 68.  
 Waters, Margaret, 47, 51, 63, 74.  
 Waters, Mary, 51, 55, 63, 74, 75.  
 Waters, Mary A. E., 1, 8, 9, 12, 14,  
 18, 29, 36, 45, 53, 54, 74, 76, 88,  
 92, 104, 112, 126, 134.  
 Waters, Mordecai, 45, 51, 62, 63, 64,  
 71, 74.  
 Waters, Nancy, 52, 74.  
 Waters, Nathan, 56.  
 Waters, Col. Peter, 56.  
 Waters, Plummer, 55, 72, 75.  
 Waters, Polly, 52, 74, 84.  
 Waters, Rachel, 45, 51, 63, 64, 74.  
 Waters, Rebecca, 49.  
 Waters, Rebekah, 55, 72, 73, 75.  
 Waters, Richard, 47, 49, 55, 56, 62,  
 63, 65, 74.  
 Waters, Dr. Richard, 56.  
 Waters, Rich. Jones, 64.  
 Waters, Rob't., 56.  
 Waters, Captain Sampson, 49.  
 Waters, Samuel, 45, 46, 49, 50, 51,  
 54, 58, 59, 62, 63, 64, 70, 71, 73,  
 74, 75.  
 Waters, Samuel Jr., 50.  
 Waters, Samuel Sr., 54, 55, 56, 58,  
 59, 70.  
 Waters, Samuel Wright, 56.  
 Waters, Sarah, 54, 55, 72, 73, 75.  
 Waters, Somerset R., 67.  
 Waters, Susanna, 54, 55, 63, 71, 72,  
 73, 74, 75.  
 Waters, Thomas, 55, 56, 70, 71, 72,  
 75.

Waters, Thomas Alexander, 53, 69, 74.

Waters, Thomas Leftwich, 74.

Waters, Wevour, 56.

Waters, Widow, 49.

Waters, William, 47, 48, 50, 51, 55, 56, 63, 66, 67, 70, 71, 74, 75.

Waters, Lieut. Col. William, 47, 49.

Waters, William Andrew, 53, 74.

Waters, Wm. M., 64.

Waters, Wm. of Wm., 56.

Waters, York, 56.

Waters, Zimmerman & Co., 69.

Watter, Margaret, 47.

Watter, Sir Robert, 47.

Watter, Robert, 47.

Watters, Richard, 47, 51.

Watters, Samuel, 50, 51.

Wauchope, General, 77.

Weber, Matthias, 12.

Wells, Elizabeth, 74.

Wells, George, 87.

Wells, Mary, 59, 60.

Wells, Richard, 59, 60.

West, Rich'd., 71.

White, 83.

White, Elizabeth, 87.

White, Samuel, 87.

Wight, John, 98.

Willard, George, 50.

Willet, Edw'd., 103, 132.

Willet, Tabitha, 132.

William the Conqueror, 123, 124.

Williams, Jno., 71.

Williams, Lillian, 13.

Williams, Mary, 71, 72, 73.

William, Rufus, 124.

Williams, Stockett, 54, 75.

Williams, William C., 7.

Williamson, Lieut. Harry, 53.

Willis, Lewis, 6.

Willson, Ligan, 105, 108.

Willson, Mary, 108.

Wilson Sarah, 53, 74.

Wilson, Thomas, 97.

Wolley Mary, 119.

Wood, Jos., 111.

Woodville, Reverend Mr., 8, 17.

—, Woodward, 51, 74.

Worcester, Dean of, 124.

Wythe Family, 30.

Wythe, Chancellor, 29.

Y.

Yates, Yeates, 60.

Yates, Ann, 61.

Yates, Arms, 60.

Yates, Elizabeth, 59, 60, 61.

Yates, Dr., 18.

Yates, Dr. George, 7, 23.

Yates, George, 60, 61.

Yates, John, 61.

Yates, Joseph, 59, 60, 61.

Yates, Mary Catlett, 1, 7, 12, 18, 24, 29.

Yeates, Mary, 60, 61.

Yorke, Duke of, 136.

Z.

———, Zeigler, 5, 12.

Zeigler, Barbara, 10.

Zimmerman, 4, 5, 6.

Zimmerman, Adelaide, 9, 12.

Zimmerman, Alice, 68.

Zimmerman, Alice, Catlett, 8, 9, 12, 24.

Zimmerman, Alice Ida., 10, 13.

Zimmerman, Andrew, 2, 5, 12.

Zimmerman, Anne London, 10, 13.

Zimmerman, Antoinette Fay, 13.

Zimmerman, Barbara, 5.

Zimmerman, Benjamin Waters, 9, 12.

Zimmerman, Christopher, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 11, 12.

Zimmerman, Cora, 13.

Zimmerman, Dora E., 68.

Zimmerman, Dorothy Edmonstone, 9, 12.

Zimmerman, Elinor Carr, 12.

Zimmerman, Elizabeth, 1, 2, 5, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 24.

Zimmerman, Elizabeth Pascal, 12.

Zimmerman, Elizabeth Taliaferro, 10, 13.

Zimmerman, Frank H., 13.

Zimmerman, Frederick, 1, 5, 6, 10, 11, 12.

Zimmerman, George Washington, 7, 12, 24.

Zimmerman, Harriet Gertrude, 13.

Zimmerman, Helen Miller, 10, 13.

Zimmerman, Irving, 13.

Zimmerman, James Madison, 7, 12,

Zimmerman, John, 2, 5, 10, 11, 12, 24.

- Zimmerman, John William, 8, 9, 10, 12.  
 Zimmerman, John William, III, 13.  
 Zimmerman, Katherine, 5, 10, 11, 12.  
 Zimmerman, Lawrence Taliaferro, 8, 12.  
 Zimmerman, Louis, Woods, 12.  
 Zimmerman, Martha, Eggleston, 12.  
 Zimmerman, Mary, 7, 8, 12, 24.  
 Zimmerman, Mary A. E., 68, 69.  
 Zimmerman, Mary Robbins, 9, 12.  
 Zimmerman, Mary Waters, 12.  
 Zimmerman, Matilda Somersall, 33.  
 Zimmerman, Reuben, 1, 6, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14, 18, 29, 36, 37, 45, 54, 74, 76, 92, 104, 112, 126, 134.  
 Zimmerman, Reuben Gibson, 10, 13.  
 Zimmerman, Major Reuben, 7, 12, 23, 24, 33.  
 Zimmerman, Roberta Virginia, 10, 13.  
 Zimmerman, Sarah Taliaferro, 7, 8, 12, 24.  
 Zimmerman, Sarah, 1, 5, 6.  
 Zimmerman, Simon Bolivar, 8, 12.  
 Zimmerman, Thomas Waters, 9.  
 Zimmerman, William Gibson, 1, 7, 8, 9, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 24, 29, 36.  
 Zimmerman, William Goldsborough, 13.  
 Zimmerman, Wm. Ransom Johnson, 12.  
 Zimmerman, William Somersall, 10, 13.  
 Zimmerman, William Waters, 9, 12.  
 Zimmerman, Usley, 5.  
 Zimmerman, Zerelda, 8, 12.